



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



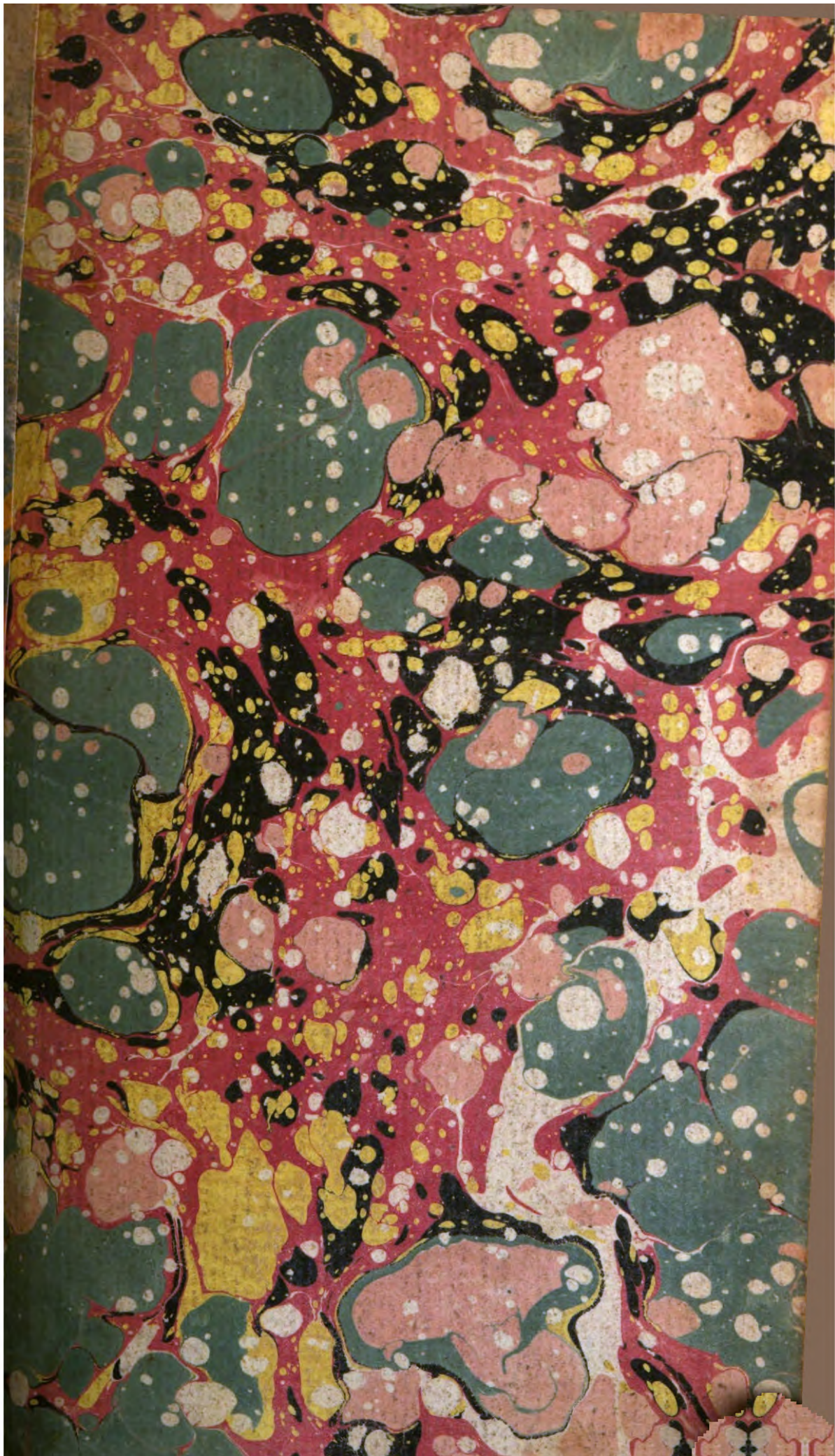
This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

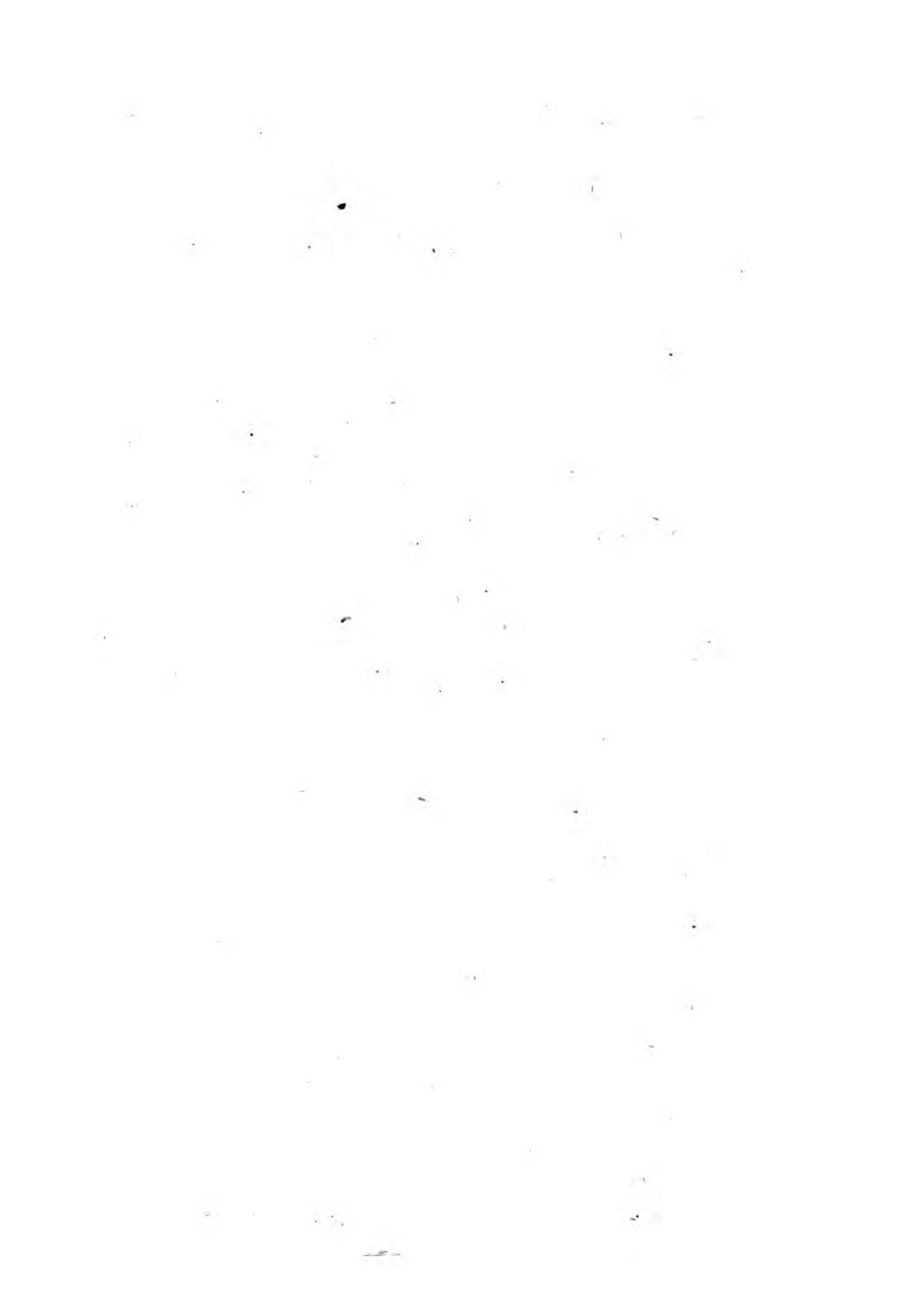
OXFORD  
UNIVERSITY  
SCHOOL OF  
ENGLISH



*Thomas Amzote.*



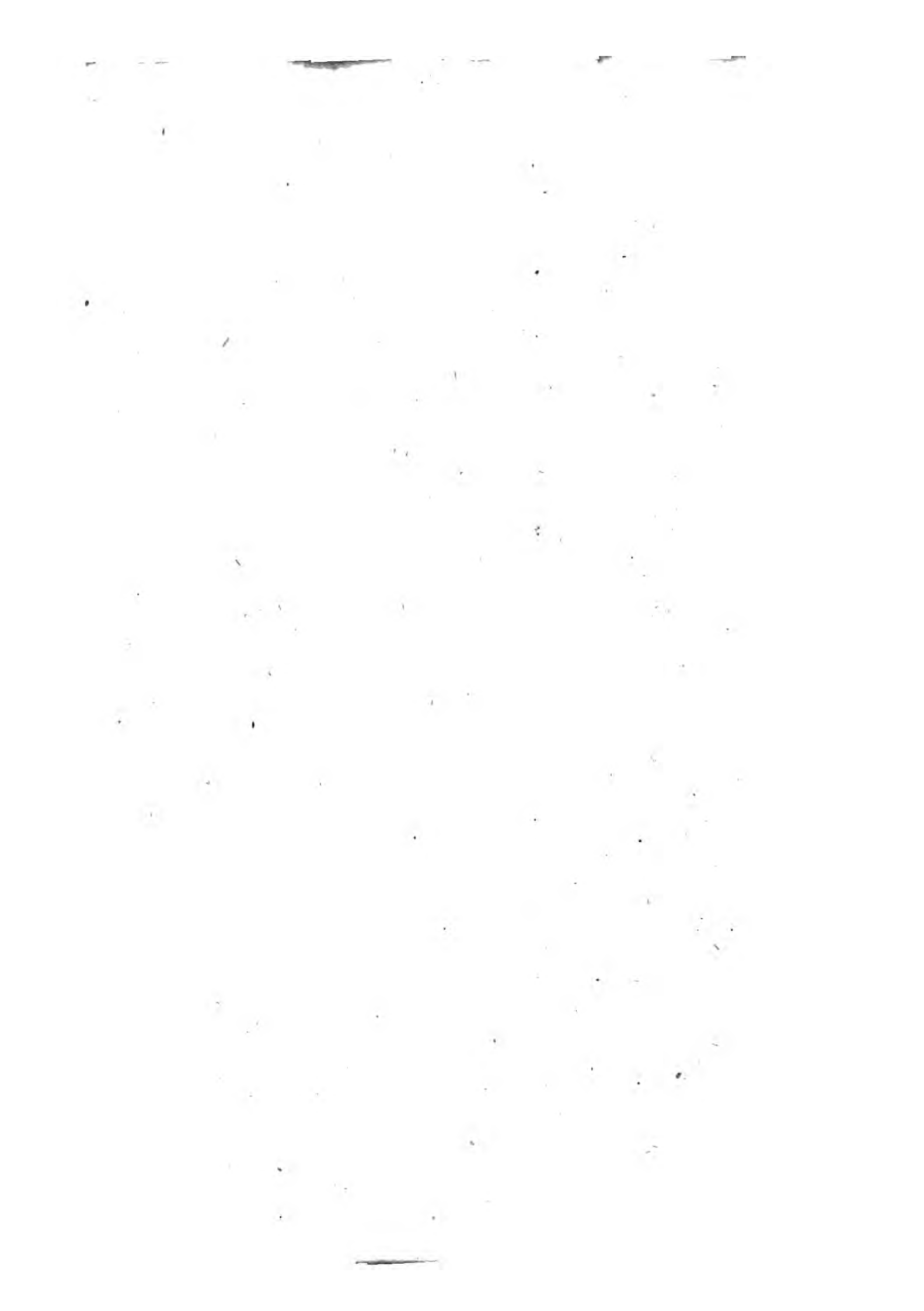




100

111

Res. E 199



R E L I Q U E S  
O F  
A N C I E N T E N G L I S H P O E T R Y .

V O L . I I I .

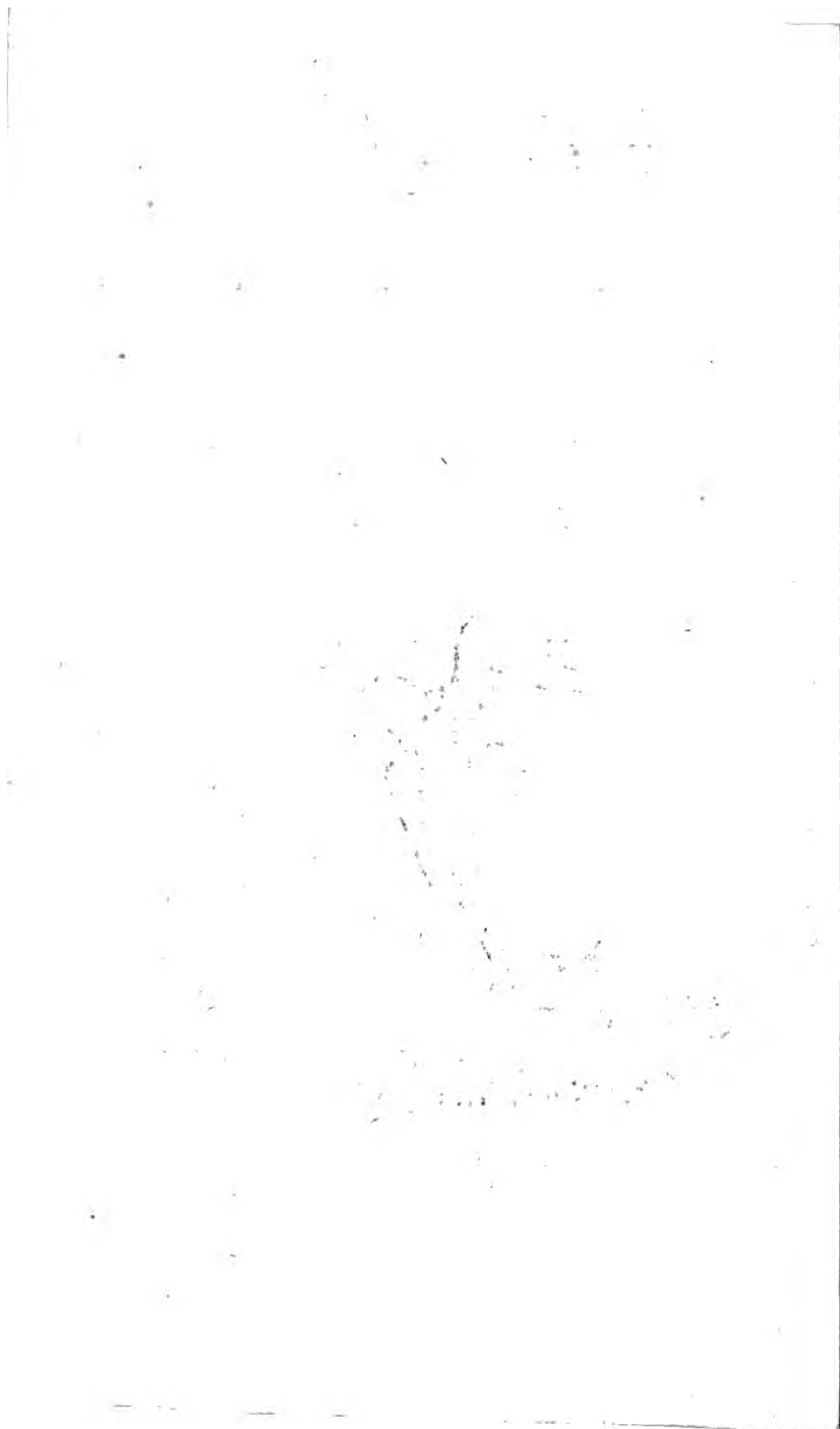




**R E L I Q U E S**  
**O F**  
**ANCIENT ENGLISH POETRY:**  
**CONSISTING OF**  
**Old Heroic BALLADS, SONGS, and other**  
**PIECES of our earlier POETS,**  
**Together with some few of later Date.**  
**THE THIRD EDITION.**  
**VOLUME THE THIRD.**



**L O N D O N:**  
**Printed for J. DODSLEY in Pall-Mall.**  
**MDCCLXXV.**



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME THE THIRD.

## BOOK THE FIRST.

<i>ESSAY on the ancient Metrical Romances</i>	—	pag.	v.
1. <i>The Boy and the Mantle</i>	—	—	1
2. <i>The Marriage of Sir Gawaine</i>	—	—	11
3. <i>King Ryence's challenge</i>	—	—	25
4. <i>King Arthur's death. A Fragment</i>	—	—	28
5. <i>The Legend of King Arthur</i>	—	—	37
6. <i>A Dyttie to Hey Downe</i>	—	—	42
7. <i>Glasgerion</i>	—	—	43
8. <i>Old Sir Robin of Portingale</i>	—	—	48
9. <i>Child Waters</i>	—	—	54
10. <i>Phillida and Corydon. By Nic. Breton</i>	—	—	62
11. <i>Little Musgrave and Lady Barnard</i>	—	—	64
12. <i>The Ew-bughts Marion. A Scottish Song</i>	—	—	70
13. <i>The Knight and Shepherd's Daughter</i>	—	—	72
14. <i>The Shepherd's Address to his Muse. By N. Breton</i>	—	—	77
15. <i>Lord Thomas and Fair Ellinor</i>	—	—	79
16. <i>Cupid and Campaspe. By John Lilye</i>	—	—	83
17. <i>The Lady turned Servingman</i>	—	—	84
18. <i>Gil Morrice. A Scottish Ballad</i>	—	—	90

## BOOK THE SECOND.

1. <i>Legend of Sir Guy</i>	—	—	—	100
	A 3			2. <i>Guy</i>

ii            C O N T E N T S.

2.	<i>Guy and Amarant.</i>	By Sam. Rowlands	pag.	108
3.	<i>The auld good Man.</i>	A Scottish Song	—	117
4.	<i>Fair Margaret and Sweet William</i>		—	120
5.	<i>Barbara Allen's Cruelty</i>	—	—	124
6.	<i>Sweet William's Ghost.</i>	A Scottish Ballad	—	127
7.	<i>Sir John Grebme and Barbara Allen.</i>	Ditto	—	130
8.	<i>The Bailiff's Daughter of Islington</i>		—	132
9.	<i>The Willow Tree.</i>	A Pastoral Dialogue	—	135
10.	<i>The Lady's Fall</i>	—	—	137
11.	<i>Waly, waly, Love be bonny.</i>	A Scottish Song		144
12.	<i>The Bride's Burial</i>	—	—	146
13.	<i>Dulcina</i>	—	—	152
14.	<i>Lady Isabella's tragedy</i>	—	—	154
15.	<i>A Hue and cry after Cupid.</i>	By Ben. Jonson	—	159
16.	<i>The King of France's Daughter</i>	—	—	161
17.	<i>The Sweet Neglect.</i>	By Ben. Jonson	—	170
18.	<i>The Children in the Wood</i>	—	—	171
19.	<i>A Lover of late was I</i>	—	—	178
20.	<i>The King and the Miller of Mansfield</i>		—	179
21.	<i>The Shepherd's Resolution.</i>	By Geo. Wither	—	190
22.	<i>The Wandering Prince of Troy</i>	—	—	193
23.	<i>The Witches Song.</i>	By Ben. Jonson	—	199
24.	<i>Robin Good-fellow</i>	—	—	202
25.	<i>The Fairy Queen</i>	—	—	207
26.	<i>The Fairies Farewell.</i>	By Dr. Corbet	—	210

BOOK THE THIRD.

1.	<i>The Birth of St. George</i>	—	—	216
				2. St.

C O N T E N T S. iii

2.	<i>St. George and the Dragon</i>	—	—	228
3.	<i>Love will find out the Way</i>	—	—	239
4.	<i>Lord Thomas and Fair Annet. A Scottish Ballad</i>			241
5.	<i>Unfading Beauty. By Tho. Carew</i>			247
6.	<i>George Barnwell</i>	—	—	248
7.	<i>The Stedfast Shepherd. By Geo. Wither</i>			264
8.	<i>The Spanish Virgin, or Effects of Jealousy</i>			267
9.	<i>Jealousy Tyrant of the Mind</i>	—	—	273
10.	<i>Constant Penelope</i>	—	—	274
11.	<i>To Lucrecia on going to the Wars. By Col. Lovelace</i>			279
12.	<i>Valentine and Urfine</i>	—	—	280
13.	<i>The Dragon of Wantley</i>	—	—	297
14.	<i>St. George for England. The first Part</i>			307
15.	<i>St. George for England. The second Part. By</i>			
	<i>J. Grubb</i>	—	—	312
16.	<i>Margaret's Ghost. By David Mallet</i>			330
17.	<i>Lucy and Colin. By Tho. Tickel</i>			334
18.	<i>The Boy and the Mantle revised, &amp;c.</i>			338
19.	<i>L'Amour et Glycere. Traduit de l'Anglois</i>			348
	<i>The Glossary.</i>	—	—	350

An ordinary SONG or BALLAD, that is the delight of the common people, cannot fail to please all such readers, as are not unqualified for the entertainment by their affectation or their ignorance; and the reason is plain, because the same paintings of nature which recommend it to the most ordinary Reader, will appear beautiful to the most refined.

ADDISON, in SPECTATOR, No. 70.

REFLECTIONS



RELIQUES  
OF  
ANCIENT ENGLISH POETRY,  
&c.

SERIES THE THIRD.

BOOK I.

POEMS ON KING ARTHUR, &c.

*This Third Volume being chiefly devoted to Romantic Subjects, may not be improperly introduced with a few slight Strictures on the old METRICAL ROMANCES: a subject the more worthy attention, as such as have written on the nature and origin of Books of Chivalry, seem not to have known that*



vi      A N C I E N T P O E M S.

*that the first compositions of this kind were in Verse, and usually sung to the Harp.*

O N

THE A N C I E N T M E T R I C A L R O M A N C E S, &c.

I. **T**HE first attempts at composition among all barbarous nations are ever found to be Poetry and Song. The praises of their Gods, and the achievements of their heroes, are usually chanted at their festival meetings. These are the first rudiments of History. It is in this manner that the savages of North America preserve the memory of past events (*a*): and the same method is known to have prevailed among our Saxon Ancestors, before they quitted their German forests (*b*). The ancient Britons had their BARDS, and the Gothic nations their SCALDS or popular poets (*c*), whose business it was to record the victories of their warriors, and the genealogies of their Princes, in a kind of narrative songs, which were committed to memory, and delivered down from one Reciter to another. So long as Poetry continued a distinct profession, and while the Bard, or Scald, was a regular and stated officer in the Prince's court, these men are thought to have performed the functions of the historian pretty faithfully; for tho' their narrations would be apt to receive a good deal of embellishment, they are supposed  
to

(*a*) Vid. Lafiteau *Moens de Sauvages*, T. 2: Dr. Browne's *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of Poetry*.

(*b*) *Germani celebrant carminibus antiquis (quod unum apud illos memoriae et annalium genus est) Tuistonem &c.* Tacit. *Germ. c. 2.*

(*c*) Barth. *Antiq. Dan. Lib. 1. Cap. 10.*—Wormii *Literatura Runicæ. ad finem.*

to have had at the bottom so much of truth as to serve for the basis of more regular annals. At least succeeding historians have taken up with the relations of these rude men, and for want of more authentic records, have agreed to allow them the credit of true history (*d*).

After letters began to prevail, and history assumed a more stable form, by being committed to plain simple prose; these Songs of the Scalds or Bards began to be more amusing, than useful. And in proportion as it became their business chiefly to entertain and delight, they gave more and more into embellishment, and set off their recitals with such marvellous fictions, as were calculated to captivate gross and ignorant minds. Thus began stories of adventures with Giants and Dragons, and Witches and Enchanters, and all the monstrous extravagances of wild imagination, unguided by judgment, and uncorrected by art (*e*).

THIS seems to be the true origin of that species of Romance, which so long celebrated feats of Chivalry, and which at first in metre and afterwards in prose, was the entertainment of our ancestors, in common with their contemporaries on the continent, till the satire of Cervantes, or rather the increase of knowledge and classical literature, drove them off the stage, to make room for a more refined species of fiction, under the name of French Romances, copied from the Greek (*f*).

That our old Romances of Chivalry may be derived in a lineal descent from the ancient historical songs of the Gothic Bards and Scalds, will be shown below, and indeed appears the more evident as many of those Songs are still preserved in the north, which exhibit all  
the

(*d*) See "Northern Antiquities, or a Description of the Manners, Customs, &c. of the ancient Danes and other northern nations, translated from the Fr. of M. Mallet." 1770, 2 vol. 8vo. (vol. 1. p. 49, &c.)

(*e*) Vid. infra, p. iv, v, &c.

(*f*) Viz. ASTRÆA, CASSANDRA, CLELIA, &c.

viii    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

the seeds of Chivalry before it became a solemn institution (*g*). “CHIVALRY, as a distinct military order, “conferred in the way of investiture, and accompanied “with the solemnity of an oath, and other ceremonies,” was of later date, and sprung out of the feudal constitution, as an elegant writer has lately shown (*b*). But the ideas of Chivalry prevailed long before in all the Gothic nations, and may be discovered as in embryo in the customs, manners, and opinions, of every branch of that people (*i*). That fondness of going in quest of adventures, that spirit of challenging to single combat, and that respectful complaisance shewn to the fair sex, (so different from the manners of the Greeks and Romans), all are of Gothic origin, and may be traced up to the earliest times among all the northern nations (*k*). These existed long before the feudal ages, though they were called forth and strengthened in a peculiar manner under that constitution, and at length arrived to their full maturity in the times of the Crusades, so replete with romantic adventures (*l*).

EVEN the common arbitrary fictions of Romance were (as is hinted above) most of them familiar to the  
ancient

(*g*) Mallet. vid. Northern Antiquities. vol. 1. p. 318, &c. vol. 2. p. 234. &c.

(*b*) Letters concerning Chivalry. 8vo. 1763. (*i*) (*k*) Mallet.

(*l*) The seeds of Chivalry sprung up so naturally out of the original manners and opinions of the northern nations, that it is not credible they arose so late as after the establishment of the Feudal System, much less the Crusades. Nor, again, that the Romances of Chivalry were transmitted to other nations, thro' the Spaniards, from the Moors, and Arabians. Had this been the case, the first French Romances of Chivalry would have been on Moorish, or at least Spanish subjects: whereas the most ancient stories of this kind, whether in prose or verse, whether in Italian, French, English, &c. are chiefly on the subjects of Charlemagne, and the Paladins; or of our British Arthur, and his Knights of the Round Table, &c. being evidently borrowed from the fabulous Chronicles of the supposed Archbishop Turpin, and of Jeffery of Monmouth. Not but some of the oldest and most popular French Romances are also on Norman subjects, as *Richard Sans-peur*, *Robert Le Diable*, &c.

ancient Scalds of the North, long before the time of the Crusades. They believed the existence of Giants and Dwarfs (*m*), they entertained opinions not unlike the more modern notion of Fairies (*n*), they were strongly possessed with the belief of spells, and enchantment (*o*), and were fond of inventing combats with Dragons and Monsters (*p*).

The opinion therefore seems very untenable, which some learned and ingenious men have entertained, that the turn for Chivalry, and the taste for that species of romantic fiction were caught by the Spaniards from the Arabians or Moors after their invasion of Spain, and from the Spaniards transmitted to the bards of Armorica, and thus diffused through Britain, France, Italy, Germany, and the North. For it seems utterly incredible, that one rude people should adopt a peculiar taste, and manner of writing or thinking from another, without borrowing at the same time any of their particular stories and fables, without appearing to know any thing of their heroes, history, laws, and religion. When the Romans began to adopt and imitate the Grecian literature, they immediately naturalized all the Grecian fables, histories, and religious stories; which became as familiar to the poets of Rome, as of Greece itself. Whereas all the old writers of chivalry, and of that species of romance, whether in prose or verse, whether of the Northern nations, or of Britain, France and Italy; not excepting

&c. whereas I do not recollect so much as one, in which the scene is laid in Spain, much less among the Moors, or descriptive of Mahometan manners. Even in *Amadis de Gaul*, although a fiction of pure Spanish original, and one of the first of that kind, the scene is laid in Gaul and Britain; and the manners are French: which plainly shows from what school this species of fabling was learnt and transmitted to the southern nations of Europe.

(*m*) Mallet. North. Antiquities. vol. 1. p. 36. vol. 2. passim.

(*n*) Olaus Verel. ad Hervarer Saga. p. 44. 45. Hickeys's Thesaur. v. 2. p. 311. Northern Antiquities. vol. 2. passim.

(*o*) Ibid. vol. 1. p. 69, 374, &c. vol. 2. p. 216, &c.

(*p*) Rollofs Saga, Cap. 35, &c.

excepting Spain itself (*g*) ; appear utterly unacquainted with whatever relates to the Mahometan nations. Thus with regard to their religion, they constantly represent them as worshipping idols, as paying adoration to a golden image of Mahomet, or else they confound them with the ancient pagans, &c. And indeed in all other respects they are so grossly ignorant of the customs, manners, and opinions of every branch of that people, especially of their heroes, champions, and local stories, as almost amounts to a demonstration that they did not imitate them in their songs or romances : for as for dragons, serpents, negromancies, &c. why should these be thought only derived from the Moors in Spain so late as after the eighth century ? since notions of this kind appear too familiar to the northern Scalds, and enter too deeply into all the northern mythology, to have been transmitted to the unlettered Scandinavians, from so distant a country, at so late a period. If they may not be allowed to have brought these opinions with them in their original migrations from the East, they will be far more likely to have borrowed them from the Latin poets after the Roman conquests in Gaul, Britain, Germany, &c. For, I believe one may challenge the maintainers of this opinion, to produce any Arabian poem or history, that could possibly have been then known in Spain, which resembles the old Gothic romances of chivalry half so much, as the *Metamorphoses* of Ovid.

But we well know that the Scythian nations situate  
in

(*g*) The little narrative songs on Morisco subjects, which the Spaniards have at present in great abundance, and which they call peculiarly *Romances*, (see in this vol. pag. 337.) have nothing in common with their proper *Romances* (or histories) of Chivalry ; which they call *Historias de Cavallerias* : these are evidently imitations of the French, and show a great ignorance of Moorish manners : and with regard to the Morisco, or *Song-Romances*, they do not seem of very great antiquity : few of them appear, from their subjects, much earlier than the reduction of Granada, in the fifteenth century : from which period, I believe, may be plainly traced among the Spanish writers, a more perfect knowledge of Moorish customs, &c.

in the countries about Pontus, Colchis, and the Euxine sea, were in all times infamous for their magic arts : and as Odin and his followers are said to have come precisely from those parts of Asia ; we can readily account for the prevalence of fictions of this sort among the Gothic nations of the North, without fetching them from the Moors in Spain ; who for many centuries after their irruption, lived in a state of such constant hostility with the unsubdued Spanish christians, whom they chiefly pent up in the mountains, as gave them no chance of learning their music, poetry, or stories ; and this together with the religious hatred of the latter for their cruel invaders, will account for the utter ignorance of the old Spanish romancers in whatever relates to the Mahometan nations, although so nearly their own neighbours.

On the other hand, from the local customs and situations, from the known manners and opinions of the Gothic nations in the North, we can easily account for all the ideas of chivalry, and its peculiar fictions (*r*). Their national and domestic history so naturally assumes all the wonders of this species of fabling, that almost all their historical narratives appear regular romances. One might refer in proof of this to the old northern SAGAS in general : but to give a particular instance, it will be sufficient to produce the history of King Regner Lodbrog, a celebrated warrior and pirate, who reigned in Denmark about the year 800 (*s*). This hero signalized his youth by an exploit of gallantry. A Swedish prince had a beautiful daughter, whom he intrusted (probably during some expedition) to the care of one of his officers, assigning a strong castle for their defence. The Officer fell in love with his ward, and detained her in his castle, spite of all the efforts of her father. Upon this he published a proclamation through all the neighbouring countries, that whoever would conquer the ravisher and rescue the Lady should have her in marriage.

(*r*) See Northern Antiquities, passim.

(*s*) Saxo Gram, p. 152, 153. — Mallet. North. Antiq. vol. 1. p. 321.

riage. Of all that undertook the adventure, Regner alone was so happy as to achieve it: he delivered the fair captive, and obtained her for his prize. It happened that the name of this discourteous officer was **ORME**, which in the Islandic language signifies **SERPENT**: Wherefore the Scalds, to give the more poetical turn to the adventure, represent the Lady as detained from her father by a dreadful Dragon, and that Regner slew the monster to set her at liberty. Even Regner himself, who was a celebrated poet, gives this fabulous account of the exploit in a poem of his own writing that is still extant, and which records all the valiant achievements of his life (*t*).

WITH marvelous embellishments of this kind the Scalds early began to decorate their narratives: and they were the more lavish of these, in proportion as they departed from their original institution, but it was a long time before they thought of delivering a set of personages and adventures wholly feigned. Of the great multitude of romantic tales still preserved in the libraries of the North, most of them are supposed to have had some foundation in truth, and the more ancient they are the more they are believed to be connected with true history (*u*).

It was not probably till after the historian and the bard had been long disunited, that the latter ventured at pure fiction. At length when their business was no longer to instruct or inform, but merely to amuse, it was no longer needful for them to adhere to truth. Then succeeded fabulous and romantic songs, which for a long time prevailed in France and England before they had books of Chivalry in prose. Yet in both these countries the Minstrels still retained so much of their original institution, as frequently to make true  
events

(*t*) See a Translation of this poem, among the "Five pieces of Runic Poetry," &c.

(*u*) Vid. Mallet, Northern Antiquities. *passim*.

events the subject of their Songs (*x*); and indeed, as during the barbarous ages, the regular histories were almost all written in Latin by the Monks, the memory of events was preserved and propagated among the ignorant laity by scarce any other means than the popular Songs of the Minstrels.

II. THE inhabitants of Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, being the latest converts to Christianity, retained their original manners and opinions longer than the other nations of Gothic race: and therefore they have preserved more of the genuine compositions of their ancient poets, than their southern neighbours. Hence the progress, among them, from poetical history to poetical fiction is very discernable: they have some old pieces, that are in effect complete Romances of Chivalry (*y*). They have also (as has been observed) a multitude of SAGAS (*z*) or histories on romantic subjects, containing a mixture of prose and verse, of various dates, some of them written since the times of the Crusades, others long before: but their narratives in verse only are esteemed the more ancient.

Now as the irruption of the NORMANS (*a*) into France under Rollo did not take place till towards the beginning of the tenth century, at which time the Scaldic art was arrived to the highest pitch in Rollo's native country, we can easily trace the descent of the French and English Romances of Chivalry from the Northern Sagas. That conqueror doubtless carried many SCALDS with

(*x*) The Editor's MS. contains a multitude of poems of this latter kind. It was from this custom of the Minstrels that some of our first Historians wrote their Chronicles in verse, as Rob. of Gloucester, Harding, &c.

(*y*) See a Specimen in 2d Vol. of Northern Antiquities, &c. p. 248, &c.

(*z*) Eccardi Hist. Stud. Etym. 1711. p. 179, &c. Hickes's Theaur. Vol. 2. p. 314.

(*a*) *i. e.* NORTHERN MEN: being chiefly Emigrants from Norway, Denmark, &c.



with him from the north, who transmitted their skill to their children and successors. These adopting the religion, opinions, and language of the new country, substituted the heroes of Christendom instead of those of their Pagan ancestors, and began to celebrate the feats of Charlemagne, Roland, and Oliver; whose true history they set off and embellished with the Scaldic figments of dwarfs, giants, dragons, and enchantments. The first mention we have in song of those heroes of chivalry is in the mouth of a Norman warrior at the conquest of England (b): and this circumstance alone would sufficiently account for the propagation of this kind of romantic poems among the French and English.

But this is not all; it is very certain, that both the Anglo-saxons and the Franks had brought with them, at their first emigrations into Britain and Gaul, the same fondness for the ancient songs of their ancestors, which prevailed among the other Gothic tribes (c), and that all their first annals were transmitted in these popular oral poems. This fondness they even retained long after their conversion to Christianity; as we learn from the examples of Charlemagne and Alfred (d). Now POETRY, being thus the transmitter of facts, would as easily learn to blend them with fictions in France and England, as she is known to have done in the north, and that much sooner, for the reasons before assigned (e). This, together with the example and influence of the Normans,

(b) See the Account of TAILLEFER in Vol. 1. Introd.

(c) *Ipsa CARMINA memoria mandabant, & prœlia initura decantabant; qua memoria tam fortium gestorum a majoribus patrum ad imitationem animus adderetur.* Jornandes de Gothis.

(d) Eginhartus de CAROLO MAGNO. "Item barbara, & antiquissima CARMINA, quibus veterum regum actus & bella canebantur, scripsit." c. 29.

Affenius de ALFREDO MAGNO. "Rex inter bella, &c. Saxonicos libros recitare, & MAXIME CARMINA SAXONICA memoriter discere, aliis imperare, & solus assidue pro viribus, studiosissime non desinebat." Ed. 1722. 8vo. p. 43.

(e) See above, p. iii, vi, &c.

Normans, will easily account to us, why the first Romances of Chivalry that appeared both in England and France (*f*) were composed in metre, as a rude kind of epic songs. In both kingdoms tales in verse were usually sung by Minstrels to the harp on festival occasions: and doubtless both nations derived their relish for this sort of entertainment from their Teutonic ancestors, without either of them borrowing it from the other. Among both people narrative Songs on true or fictitious subjects had evidently obtained from the earliest times. But the professed Romances of Chivalry seem to have been first composed in France, where also they had their name.

The Latin Tongue, as is observed by an ingenious writer (*g*), ceased to be spoken in France about the ninth century, and was succeeded by what was called the ROMANCE Tongue, a mixture of the language of the Franks and bad Latin. As the Songs of Chivalry became the most popular compositions in that language, they were emphatically called ROMANS or ROMANTS; tho' this name was at first given to any piece of poetry. The Romances of Chivalry can be traced as early as the eleventh century (*b*). The famous *Roman de Brut* by *Maistre Eustache* was written in 1155: But this was by no means the first poem of the kind; others more ancient

(*f*) The Romances on the subject of PERCEVAL, SAN GRAAL, LANCELOT DU LAC, TRISTAN, &c. were among the first that appeared in the French language in PROSE, yet these were originally composed in METRE: The Editor has in his possession a very old French MS. in verse, containing *L'ancien Roman de PERCEVAL*, and metrical copies of the others may be found in the libraries of the curious. See a Note of Wanley's in Harl. Catalog. Num. 2252, p. 49, &c. Nicholson's Eng. Hist. Library, 3d Ed. p. 91. &c.— See also a curious collection of old French Romances, with Mr. Wanley's account of this sort of pieces, in Harl. MSS. Catal. 978. 106.

(*g*) The Author of the Essay on the Genius of Pope, p. 282.

(*b*) Ibid. p. 283. Hist. Lit. Tom. 6. 7.

ancient are still extant (*i*). And we have already seen, that, in the preceding century, when the Normans marched down to the battle of Hastings, they animated themselves, by singing (in some popular romance or ballad) the exploits of ROLAND and the other heroes of Chivalry (*k*).

So early as this I cannot trace the Songs of Chivalry in English. The most ancient I have seen, is that of HORNECHILD described below, which seems not older than the twelfth century. However, as this rather resembles the Saxon poetry, than the French, it is not certain that the first English Romances were translated from that language. We have seen above, that a propensity to this kind of fiction prevailed among all the Gothic nations (*l*); and, tho' after the Norman Conquest, this country abounded with French Romances, or with Translations from the French, there is surely reason to believe, that the English had some original pieces of their own.

### The

(*i*) *Voi* Preface aux "Fabliaux & Contes des Poetes François des XII, XIII, XIV, & XV siècles, &c. Paris, 1756, 3 Tom. 12mo." (a very curious work.)

(*k*) *Vid.* supra, Vol. I. *Introd.* p. xxvii, &c. Et *vide* Rapiu, Carte, &c. — This Song of ROLAND (whatever it was) continued for some centuries to be usually sung by the French in their marches, if we may believe a modern French writer. "Un jour qu'on chantoit la CHANSON DE ROLAND, comme c'étoit l'usage dans les marches. Il y a long temps, dit IL, [John K. of France, who died in 1364.] qu'on ne voit plus de Rolands parmi les François. On y verroit encore des Rolands, lui repondit un vieux Capitaine, s'ils avoient un Charlemagne a leur tête." *Vid.* Tom. iii. p. 202. des *Essais Hist.* sur Paris de M. DE SAINTEFOIX: who gives as his authority, *Boetius in Hist. Scotorum*. This Author, however, speaks of the Complaint and Repartee, as made in an Assembly of the States, (*votato senatu*), and not upon any march, &c. *Vid.* *Boeth.* lib. xv. fol. 327. *Ed.* Paris. 1574.

(*l*) The first Romances of Chivalry among the GERMANS were in Metre: they have some very ancient narrative Songs, (which they call *Lieder*) not only on the fabulous heroes of their own country, but also on those of France and Britain, as Tristram, Arthur, Gawain, and the Knights *Von der Tafel-ronde*. (*Vid.* Goldasti *Not.* in Eginhart. *Vit. Car. Mag.* 4to. 1711. p. 207.)

The stories of King Arthur and his Round Table, may be reasonably supposed of the growth of this island; both the French, and the Armoricans probably had them from Britain (*m*). The stories of Guy and Bevis, with some others, were probably the invention of English Minstrels (*n*). On the other hand, the English procured translations of such Romances as were most current in France; and in the List given at the conclusion of these Remarks, many are doubtless of French original.

The first PROSE books of Chivalry that appeared in our language, were those printed by Caxton (*o*); at least, these are the first I have been able to discover, and these are all translations from the French. Whereas Romances of this kind had been long current in metre, and were so generally admired in the time of Chaucer, that his Rhyme of Sir Thopas was evidently written to ridicule and burlesque them (*p*).

He expressly mentions several of them by name in a

b 3.

stanza,

(*m*) The Welsh have still some very old Romances about K. Arthur; but as these are in prose, they are not probably their first pieces that were composed on that subject.

(*n*) It is most credible that these stories were originally of English invention, even if the only pieces now extant should be found to be translations from the French. What now pass for the French originals were probably only amplifications, or enlargements of the old English story. That the French Romancers borrowed some things from the English, appears from the word TERMAGANT, which they took up from our Minstrels, and corrupted into Tervagaunte. See Vol. I. p. 76, and Gloss.

(*o*) Recuyel of the Hyforyes of Troy, 1471. Godfroye of Boiayne, 1481. Le Morte de Arthur, 1485. The life of Charlemagne, 1485, &c. As the old Minstrelsy wore out, prose books of Chivalry became more admired, especially after the Spanish Romances began to be translated into English towards the end of Q. Elizabeth's reign; then the most popular metrical Romances began to be reduced into prose, as Sir Guy, Bevis, &c.

(*p*) See Extract from a Letter in Mr. Warton's Observations, Vol. 2. p. 139.

stanza, which I shall have occasion to quote more than once in this volume.

Men speken of Romaunces of pris  
 Of Horn-Ghild, and of Ipotis  
       Of Bevis, and Sire Guy  
 Of Sire Libeux, and Pleindamour,  
 But Sire Thopas, he bereth the flour  
       Of real chevalrie \*.

Most, if not all of these are still extant in MS. in some or other of our libraries, as I shall shew in the conclusion of this slight Essay, where I shall give a list of such metrical Histories and Romances as have fallen under my observation.

As many of these contain a considerable portion of poetic merit, and throw great light on the manners and opinions of former times, it were to be wished that some of the best of them were rescued from oblivion. A judicious collection of them accurately published with proper illustrations, would be an important accession to our stock of ancient English Literature. Many of them exhibit no mean attempts at Epic Poetry, and tho' full of the exploded fictions of Chivalry, frequently display great descriptive and inventive powers in the Bards, who composed them. They are at least generally equal to any other poetry of the same age. They cannot indeed be put in competition with the nervous productions of so universal and commanding a genius as Chaucer, but they have a simplicity that makes them be read with less interruption, and be more easily understood: and they are far more spirited and entertaining than the tedious allegories of Gower, or the dull and prolix legends of Lydgate. Yet, while so much stress is laid upon the writings of these last, by such as treat of English poetry, the old metrical Romances, tho' far more popular in their time, are hardly known to exist. But  
 it

\* Canterbury Tales, 2d Vol. p. 238.

it has happened unluckily, that the antiquaries, who have revived the works of our ancient writers, have been for the most part men void of taste and genius, and therefore have always fastidiously rejected the old poetical Romances, because founded on fictitious or popular subjects, while they have been careful to grub up every petty fragment of the most dull and insipid rhymist, whose merit it was to deform morality, or obscure true history. Should the public encourage the revival of some of those ancient Epic Songs of Chivalry, they would frequently see the rich ore of an Ariosto or a Tasso, tho' buried it may be among the rubbish and dross of barbarous times.

Such a publication would answer many important uses: It would throw new light on the rise and progress of English poetry, the history of which can be but imperfectly understood, if these are neglected: It would also serve to illustrate innumerable passages in our ancient classic poets, which without their help must be forever obscure. For not to mention Chaucer and Spenser, who abound with perpetual allusions to them, I shall give an instance or two from Shakespeare, by way of specimen of their use.

In his play of KING JOHN our great Dramatic Poet alludes to an exploit of Richard I. which the reader will in vain look for in any true history. Faulconbridge says to his mother, Act i. sc. 1.

Needs must you lay your heart at his dispose . . .

“ Against whose furie and unmatched force,

“ The awlesse lion could not wage the fight,

“ Nor keepe his princely heart from Richard's hand;

“ He that perforce robs Lions of their hearts

“ May easily winne a woman's: ”

The fact here referred to, is to be traced to its source only in the old Romance of RICHARD CEUR DE LYON,

LYON (*q*), in which his encounter with a lion makes a very shining figure. I shall give a large extract from this poem, as a specimen of the manner of these old rhapsodists, and to shew that they did not in their fictions neglect the proper means to produce the ends, as was afterwards done in so childish a manner in the prose books of Chivalry.

The poet tells us, that Richard in his return from the Holy Land having been discovered in the habit of "a palmer in Almayne," and apprehended as a spy, was by the king thrown into prison. Wardrewe, the king's son, hearing of Richard's great strength, desires the jailor to let him have a fight of his prisoners. Richard being the foremost. Wardrewe asks him, "if he dare stand a buffet from his hand?" and that on the morrow he shall return him another. Richard consents, and receives a blow that staggers him. On the morrow, having previously waxed his hands, he waits his antagonist's arrival. Wardrewe accordingly, proceeds the story, "held forth as a trewe man," and Richard gave him such a blow on the cheek, as broke his jaw-bone, and killed him on the spot. The king, to revenge the death of his son, orders, by the advice of one Eldrede, that a Lion kept purposely from food, shall be turned loose upon Richard. But the king's daughter having fallen in love with him, tells him of her father's resolution, and at his request procures him forty ells of white filk "kerchers;" and here the description of the Combat begins,

The kever-chefes (*r*) he toke on honde,  
And aboute his arme he wonde;

And

(*q*) Dr. Grey has shewn that the same story is alluded to in Rastell's Chronicle: As it was doubtless originally had from the Romance, this is proof that the old metrical Romances throw light on our first writers in prose: many of our ancient Historians have recorded the fictions of Romance.

(*r*) i. e. Handkerchiefs, Here we have the etymology of the word, viz. "Couvre le Chef."

And thought in that ylke while,  
 To see the lyon with some gyle,  
 And fynge in a kyrtyll he stode,  
 And abode the lyon fyers and wode.  
 With that came the jaylere,  
 And other men that wyth him were,  
 And the lyon them amonge;  
 His pawes were stiffe and stronge.  
 The chambre dore they undone,  
 And the lyon to them is gone.  
 Rycharde sayd, Helpe, lorde Jesu!  
 The lyon made to hym venu,  
 And wolde hym have all to rente:  
 Kynge Rycharde besyde hym glente (*s*).  
 The lyon on the breste hym spurned,  
 That aboute he tourned.  
 The lyon was hongry and megre,  
 And bette his tayle to be egre;  
 He lokéd aboute as he were madde;  
 Abrode he all his pawes spradde.  
 He cryed lowde, and yaned (*t*) wyde.  
 Kynge Rycharde bethought hym that tyde,  
 What hym was beste, and to hym sterte,  
 In at the throte his honde he gerte,  
 And hente out the herte with his honde,  
 Lounge and all that he there fonde.  
 The lyon fell deed to the grounde:  
 Rycharde felte no wem (*u*), ne wounde.  
 He fell on his knees on that place,  
 And thanked Jesu of his grace.

\* \* \* \* \*

(*s*) i. e. glanced, slipt.    (*t*) i. e. yawned.    (*u*) i. e. hurt.

What



xxii ANCIENT POEMS.

What follows is not so well, and therefore I shall extract no more of this poem: but the preceding circumstances are not unworthy the selection of any Epic poet.—For the above feat the author tells us, the king was deservedly called

Stronge Rycharde Cure de Lyowne.

THAT distich which Shakespeare puts in the mouth of his madman in K. LEAR, Act 3. sc. 4.

Mice and Rats and such small deere  
Have been Tom's food for seven long yeare,

has excited the attention of the critics. Instead of *deere*, one of them would substitute *geer*; and another *cheer* (*x*). But the ancient reading is established by the old Romance of Sir BEVIS, which Shakespeare had doubtless often heard sung to the harp. This distich is part of a description there given of the hardships suffered by Bevis, when confined for seven years in a dungeon.

Rattes and myse and such small dere  
Was his meate that seven yere.

Sign: F. iiii.

III. IN different parts of this work, the Reader will find various extracts from these old poetical Legends; to which I refer him for farther examples of their style and metre. To complete this subject, it will be proper at least to give one specimen of their skill in distributing and conducting their fable, by which it will be seen that nature and common sense had supplied to these old simple bards the want of critical art, and taught them some of the most essential rules of Epic Poetry.—I shall

(x) Dr. Warburton.—Dr. Grey.

shall select the Romance of *LIBIUS DISCONIUS* (y), as being one of those mentioned by Chaucer, and either shorter or more intelligible than the others he has quoted.

If an Epic Poem may be defined, “ (x) A fable related by a poet, to excite admiration and inspire virtue, by representing the action of some one hero, favoured by heaven, who executes a great design, in spite of all the obstacles that oppose him :” I know not why we should withhold the name of *EPIC POEM* from the piece which I am about to analyse.

My copy is divided into IX PARTS or Cantos, the several arguments of which are as follows.

P A R T I.

Opens with a short exordium to bespeak attention : the Hero is described, a natural son of Sir Gawain a celebrated knight of K. Arthur's court, who being brought up in a forest by his mother, is kept ignorant of his name and descent. He early exhibits marks of his courage, by killing a knight in single combat, who encountered him as he was hunting. This inspires him with a desire of seeking adventures : therefore cloathing himself in his enemy's armour, he goes to K. Arthur's Court, to request the order of knighthood. His request granted, he obtains a promise of having the first adventure assigned him that shall offer.—A damsel named Ellen, attended by a dwarf, comes to implore K. Arthur's assistance, to rescue a young Princess, “ the Lady of Sinadone” their mistress, who is detained from her rights, and confined in prison. The adventure is claimed by the young knight Sir Lybius : the king assents ; the messengers are dissatisfied, and object to his youth ; but are forced to acquiesce. And here the first book closes with a description of the ceremony of equipping him forth.

P A R T

(y) So it is intitled in the Editor's MS. But the true title is *Le bean desconus*, or THE FAIR UNKNOWN. See a Note on the Canterbury Tales, Vol. 4th. pag. 333.

(x) Vid. “ Discours sur la Poésie Epique,” prefixed to *TELEMAQUE*.

## PART II.

Sir Lybius sets out on the adventure : he is derided by the dwarf and the damsel on account of his youth : they come to the bridge of Perill, which none can pass without encountering a knight called William de la Braunch. Sir Lybius is challenged : they just with their spears : De la Braunch is dismounted : the battle is renewed on foot : Sir William's sword breaks : he yields. Sir Lybius makes him swear to go and present himself to K. Arthur, as the first-fruits of his valour. The conquered knight sets out for K. Arthur's court : is met by three knights, his relations ; who, informed of his disgrace, vow revenge, and pursue the conqueror. The next day they overtake him : the eldest of the three attacks Sir Lybius ; but is overthrown to the ground. The two other brothers assault him : Sir Lybius is wounded ; yet cuts off the second brother's arm : the third yields : Sir Lybius sends them all to K. Arthur. In the third evening he is awaked by the dwarf, who has discovered a fire in a wood.

## PART III.

Sir Lybius arms himself, and leaps on horseback : he finds two Giants roasting a wild boar, who have a fair Lady their captive. Sir Lybius, by favour of the night, runs one of them through with his spear : is assaulted by the other : a fierce battle ensues : he cuts off the giant's arm, and at length his head. The rescued Lady (an Earl's daughter) tells him her story ; and leads him to her father's castle ; who entertains him with a great feast ; and presents him at parting with a suit of armour and a steed. He sends the giant's head to K. Arthur.

## PART IV.

Sir Lybius, maid Ellen, and the dwarf, renew their journey : they see a castle stuck round with human heads ; and are informed it belongs to a knight called Sir Gefferon, who, in honour of his lemman or mistress, challenges all comers : He that can produce a fairer lady, is to be rewarded with a milk-white falcon, but  
if

if overcome, to lose his head. Sir Lybius spends the night in the adjoining town: In the morning goes to challenge the falcon. The knights exchange their gloves: they agree to joust in the market place: the lady and maid Ellen are placed aloft in chairs: their dresses: the superior beauty of Sir Gefferon's mistress described: the ceremonies previous to the combat. They engage: the combat described at large: Sir Gefferon is incurably hurt; and carried home on his shield. Sir Lybius sends the falcon to K. Arthur; and receives back a large present in florins. He stays 40 days to be cured of his wounds, which he spends in feasting with the neighbouring lords.

P A R T V.

Sir Lybius proceeds for Sinadone: in a forest he meets a knight hunting, called Sir Otes de Lisle: maid Ellen charmed with a very beautiful dog, begs Sir Lybius to bestow him upon her: Sir Otes meets them, and claims his dog: is refused: being unarmed he rides to his castle, and summons his attendants: they go in quest of Sir Lybius: a battle ensues: he is still victorious, and forces Sir Otes to follow the other conquered knights to K. Arthur.

P A R T VI.

Sir Lybius comes to a fair city and castle by a river-side, beset round with pavilions or tents: he is informed, in the castle is a beautiful lady besieged by a giant named Maugys, who keeps the bridge, and will let none pass without doing him homage: this Lybius refuses: a battle ensues: the giant described: the several incidents of the battle; which lasts a whole summer's day: the giant is wounded; put to flight; slain. The citizens come out in procession to meet their deliverer: the lady invites him into her castle: falls in love with him: and seduces him to her embraces. He forgets the princess of Sinadone, and stays with this bewitching lady a twelvemonth. This fair sorceress, like another Alcina, intoxicates him with all kinds of sensual

sensual pleasure ; and detains him from the pursuit of honour.

## P A R T VII.

Maid Ellen by chance gets an opportunity of speaking to him ; and upbraids him with his vice and folly : he is filled with remorse, and escapes the same evening. At length he arrives at the city and castle of Sinadone : Is given to understand that he must challenge the constable of the castle to single combat, before he can be received as a guest. They fight : the constable is worsted : Sir Lybius is feasted in the castle : he declares his intention of delivering their lady ; and inquires the particulars of her history. " Two Necromancers have built a fine palace by forcery, and there keep her enchanted, till she will surrender her duchy to them, and yield to such base conditions as they would impose."

## P A R T VIII.

Early on the morrow Sir Lybius sets out for the enchanted palace. He alights in the court : enters the hall : the wonders of which are described in strong Gothic painting. He sits down at the high table ; on a sudden all the lights are quenched : it thunders, and lightens ; the palace shakes ; the walls fall in pieces about his ears. He is dismayed and confounded : but presently hears horses neigh, and is challenged to single combat by the forcerers. He gets to his steed : a battle ensues, with various turns of fortune : he loses his weapon ; but gets a sword from one of the Necromancers, and wounds the other with it : the edge of the sword being secretly poisoned, the wound proves mortal.

## P A R T IX.

He goes up to the surviving forcerer, who is carried away from him by enchantment : at length he finds him, and cuts off his head : He returns to the palace to deliver the lady : but cannot find her : as he is lamenting, a window opens, through which enters a  
horrible

ANCIENT POEMS. xxvii

horrible serpent with wings and a woman's face: it coils round his neck and kisses him; then is suddenly converted into a very beautiful lady. She tells him she is the Lady of Sinadone, and was so enchanted, till she might kiss Sir Gawain, or some one of his blood: that he has dissolved the charm, and that herself and her dominions may be his reward. The KNIGHT (whose descent is by this means discovered) joyfully accepts the offer; makes her his bride, and then sets out with her for King Arthur's court.

SUCH is the fable of this ancient piece: which the reader may observe, is as regular in its conduct, as any of the finest poems of classical antiquity. If the execution, particularly as to the diction and sentiments, were but equal to the plan, it would be a capital performance; but this is such as might be expected in rude and ignorant times, and in a barbarous unpolished language.

IV. I SHALL conclude this prolix account, with a LIST of such old METRICAL ROMANCES as are still extant; beginning with those mentioned by Chaucer.

1. The Romance of *Horne Childe* is preserved in the British Museum, where it is intitled *þe geste of kyng Horne*. See Catalog. Harl. MSS. 2253. p. 70. The Language is almost Saxon, yet from the mention in it of Sarazens, it appears to have been written after some of the Crusades. It begins thus,

All heo ben blyþe  
þat to my song ylyþe:  
A song ychulle ou sing  
Of Allof þe gode kyng (a) &c.

Another copy of this poem, but greatly altered and somewhat modernized, is preserved in the Advocates

(a) i. e. May all they be blithe, that to my song listen: A song I shall you sing, Of Allof the good king, &c.

xxviii ANCIENT POEMS.

Library at Edinburgh, in a MS. quarto volume of old English poetry [W. 4. 1.] Num. XXXIV. in seven leaves or folios (*b*), intitled, *Horn-child and Muiden Riniwel*, and beginning thus,

Mi leve frende dere,  
Herken and ye may here.

2. The Poem of *Ipotis* (or *Ypotis*) is preserved in the Cotton Library, Calig. A. 2. fo. 77. but is rather a religious Legend, than a Romance. Its beginning is,

He þat wyll of wyfdome here  
Herkeneth nowe ze may here  
Of a tale of holy wryte  
Seynt Jon the Evangelyste wytnesseth hyt.

3. The Romance of Sir *Guy*, was written before that of *Bevis*, being quoted in it (*c*). An account of this old poem is given below. To which it may be added, that two complete copies in MS. are preserved at Cambridge, the one in the public Library (*d*), the other in that of Caius College, Class A. 8.—In Ames's Typog. p. 153. may be seen the first lines of the printed copy.—The 1st MS. begins,

Sythe the tyme that God was borne.

4. *Guy and Colbronde*, an old Romance in three parts, is preserved in the Editor's folio MS. (p. 349.) It is  
in

(*b*) In each full page of this Vol. are 44 lines, when the poem is in long metre: and 88, when the metre is short, and the page in two columns.

(*c*) Sign. K. 2. b.

(*d*) For this and most of the following, which are mentioned as preserved in the Public Library, I refer the reader to the Oxon Catalogue of MSS. 1697. vol. 2. pag. 394. in Appendix to Bp. More's MSS. No. 690. 33. since given to the University of Cambridge.

in stanzas of six lines, the first of which may be seen in vol. 2. p. 170. beginning thus,

When meate and drinke is great plentye.

In the Edinburgh MS. (mentioned above) are two ancient poems on the subject of *Guy of Warwick*: viz. Num. XVIII. containing 26 leaves, and XX. 59 leaves. Both these have unfortunately the beginnings wanting, otherwise they would perhaps be found to be different Copies of one or both the preceding articles.

5. From the same MS. I can add another article to this list, viz. The Romance of *Rembrun* son of Sir Guy; being Num. XXI. in 9 leaves: this is properly a Continuation of the History of *Guy*: and in Art. 3. the Hist. of *Rembrun* follows that of *Guy* as a necessary Part of it. This Edinburgh Romance of *Rembrun* begins thus

Jesu that erst of mighte most  
Fader and sone and Holy Ghost.

Before I quit the subject of Sir GUY, I must observe, that if we may believe Dugdale in his *Baronage*, [vol. 1. p. 243. col. 2.] the fame of our English Champion had in the time of Henry IV. travelled as far as the East, and was no less popular among the Sarazens, than here in the West among the Nations of Christendom. In that reign a Lord Beauchamp travelling to Jerusalem, was kindly received by a noble person, the Soldan's Lieutenant, who hearing he was descended from the famous Guy of Warwick, "whose story" they had in books of their own language," invited him to his palace; and royally feasting him, presented him with three precious stones of great value; besides divers cloaths of silk and gold given to his servants.



xxx ANCIENT POEMS.

6. The Romance of *Syr Bevis* is described in pag. 216. of this vol. Two manuscript copies of this poem are extant at Cambridge; viz. in the Public Library (e), and in that of Caius Coll. Clafs A. 9. (5.)—The first of these begins,

Lordyngs lyftenyth grete and smale.

There is also a Copy of this Romance of *Sir Bevis of Hamptoun*, in the Edinburgh MS. Numb. XXII. consisting of 25 leaves, and beginning thus,

Lordinges kerkneth to mi tale,  
Is merier than the nightengale

The printed copies begin different from both: viz.

Lyften, Lordinges, and hold you styl.

7. *Libeaux* (*Libeaus*, or, *Lybius*) *Diseonius* is preserved in the Editor's folio MS. (pag. 317.) where the first stanza is,

Jesus Christ christen kinge,  
And his mother that sweete thinge,  
Helpe them at their neede,  
That will listen to my tale,  
Of a Knight I will you tell,  
A doughtye man of deede.

An older copy is preserved in the Cotton Library [Cal. A. 2. fol. 40.] containing innumerable variations: the first line is,

Jesu Christ our Savyour.

As

A N C I E N T P O E M S. xxxi

As for *Pleindamoure*, or *Blandamoure*, no Romance with this title has been discovered; but as the word occurs in that of *Libeaux*, 'tis possible Chaucer's memory deceived him.

8. *Le Morte Arthure*, is among the Harl. MSS. 2252. § 49. This is judged to be a translation from the French; Mr. Wanly thinks it no older than the time of Hen. vii. but it seems to be quoted in *Syr Bevis*, (Sign. K. ij. b.) It begins

Lordinges, that are leffe and deare,

In the Library of Bennet Coll. Cambridge, N<sup>o</sup>. 351. is a MS. intituled in the Cat. *Acta Arthuris Metrico Anglicano*, but I know not whether it has any thing in common with the former.

9. In the Editor's Folio MS. are many Songs and Romances about King Arthur and his Knights, some of which are very imperfect, as *K. Arthur and the king of Cornwall*. (p. 24.) in stanzas of 4 Lines, beginning

Come here, my cozen Gawain so gay.

*The Turke and Garwain*, (p. 38.) in stanzas of 6 lines, beginning thus,

Listen, Lords, great and small.

*Sir Lionel* in distichs (p. 32.) thus beginning,

Sir Egrabell had Sonnes three.

but these are so imperfect that I do not make distinct articles of them. See also in this Vol. Book I. N<sup>o</sup>. I. II. IV. V.

10. In the same MS. p. 203. is the *Greene Knight*, in 2 Parts, relating a curious adventure of Sir Gawain, in stanzas of 6 lines, beginning thus,

c 2

List:

List: when Arthur he was kinge.

11. *The Carle of Carlisle*, is another romantic tale about Sir Gawain, in the same MS. p. 448. in distichs.

Listen to me a little stonde.

In all these old poems the same set of knights are always drawn with the same manners and characters; which seem to have been as well known and as distinctly marked among our ancestors, as Homer's Heroes were among the Greeks: For as *Ulysses* is always represented crafty, *Achilles* irascible, and *Ajax* rough: So *Sir Gawain* is ever courteous and gentle, *Sir Kay* rugged and disobliging, &c. "*Sir Gawain with his olde curtesie*" is mentioned by Chaucer, as noted to a proverb, in his Squire's Tale. *Canterb. Tales. Vol. II. p. 104.*

12. *Syr Launfal*, an excellent old Romance concerning another of K. Arthur's Knights, is preserved in the Cotton Library, Calig. A. 2. f. 33. This is a translation from the French (*f*) made by one *Thomas Chestre*, who is supposed to have lived in the reign of Hen. vi. [See Tanner's Biblioth.] It is in stanzas of 6 Lines, and begins,

Le douzty Artours dawes.

The above was afterwards altered by some Minstrel into the Romance of *Sir Lambwell*, in 3 Parts, under which title it was more generally known (*g*). This is in the Editor's folio MS. p. 60. beginning thus,

Doughty in king Arthures dayes.

13. The

(*f*) The French Original is preserved among the Harl. MSS. No. 978. § 112. *Launval*.

(*g*) See Langham's Letter concern. Q. Eliz. entertainment at Killingworth, 1575. 12mo. p. 34.

13. The Romance of *Merline*, in 9 Parts, (preserved in the same folio MS. p. 144.) gives a curious account of the birth, parentage, and juvenile adventures of this famous British Prophet. In this poem the Saxons are called *Sarazens*; and the thrusting the rebel angels out of Heaven is attributed to "*oure Lady*." It is in distichs, and begins thus,

He that made with his hand.

There is an old Romance *Of Arthour and of Merlin*, in the Edinburgh MS. of old English Poems: I know not whether it has any thing in common with this last mentioned. It is in the volume, numbered XXIII. and extends through 55 leaves. The two first Lines are

Jesu Crist, heven king  
Al ous graunt gode ending.

14. *Sir Ifenbras*, (or as it is in the MS. copies, *Sir Isumbras*) is quoted in Chaucer's R. of Thop. v. 6. Among Mr. Garrick's old plays is a printed copy; of which an account has been already given, in Vol. 1. p. 305. It is preserved in MS. in the Library of Caius Coll. Camb. Class A. 9. (2.) and also in the Cotton Library, Cal. A. 12. (f. 128.) This is extremely different from the printed copy. E. g.

God þat made both erþe and hevene.

15. *Emarè*, a very curious and ancient Romance, is preserved in the same Vol. of the Cotton Library, f. 69. It is in stan. of 6 lines, and begins thus,

Jesu þat ys kyng in trone.

16. *Chevelere assigne*, or, The Knight of the Swan, preserved in the Cotton Library, has been already described in Vol. 2. p. 272. as hath also

xxxiv ANCIENT POEMS.

17. *The Siege of Jérlam*, (or Jerusalem) which seems to have been written after the other, and may not improperly be classed among the Romances: as may also the following which is preserved in the same volume: viz.

18. *Owaine Myles*, (fol. 90.) giving an account of the wonders of St. Patrick's Purgatory. This is a translation into verse of the story related in Mat. Paris's Hist. (sub Ann. 1153.)—It is in distichs beginning thus,

God þat ys so full of myght.

In the same Manuscript are one or two other narrative poems, which might be reckoned among the Romances, but being rather religious Legends, I shall barely mention them; as, *Tundale*, f. 17. *Trentale Sci Gregorii*. f. 84. *Jerome*. f. 133. *Eustache*. f. 136.

19. *Octavian imperator*, an ancient Romance of Chivalry, is in the same vol. of the Cotton Library, f. 20.—Notwithstanding the name, this old poem has nothing in common with the history of the Roman Emperors. It is in a very peculiar kind of Stanza, whereof 1, 2, 3, & 5, rhyme together, as do the 4 and 6. It begins thus,

Ihesu þat was with spere ystonge.

In the public Library at Camb. (*b*) is a poem with the same title, that begins very differently

Lyttyll and mykyl, olde and yonge.

20. *Eglamour of Artas* (or *Artoys*) is preserved in the same Vol. with the foregoing both in the Cotton Library, and public Library at Camb. It is also in the

(*b*) No. 690. (30.) Vid. Oxon. Catalog. MSS. p. 394.

Editor's

ANCIENT POEMS. xxxv

Editor's folio MS. p. 295. where it is divided into 6 Parts.—A printed Copy is in the Bodleian Library, C. 39. Art. Seld. And among Mr. Garrick's old plays, K. vol. X. It is in distichs, and begins thus,

Ihesu Crist of heven kyng.

21. *Syr Triamore* (in stan. of 6 Lines) is preserved in MS. in the Editor's folio Volume, p. 210. and in the public Library at Camb. (690. § 29. Vid. Cat. MSS. p. 394.)—Two printed Copies are extant in the Bodleian Library, and among Mr. Garrick's plays in the same volumes with the last article. Both the Editor's MS. and the printed Copies begin

Nowe Jesu Chryste our heven kyng.

The Cambridge Copy, thus,

Heven blys that all shall wyne.

22. *Sir Degree* (*Degare*, or *Degore*, which last seems the true title) in 5 Parts, in distichs, is preserved in the Editor's folio MS. p. 371. and in the public Library at Camb. (ubi supra.)—A printed Copy is in the Bod. Library, C. 39. Art. Seld. and among Mr. Garrick's plays K. vol. IX.—The Editor's MS. and the printed Copies begin

Lordinge, and you wyl holde you styl.

The Cambridge MS. has it

Lyftenyth, lordyngis, gente and fre.

23. *Ipomydon*, (or *Chylde Ipomydon*) is preserved among the Harl. MSS. 2252. (44.) It is in distichs and begins,

Mekely, lordyngis, gentylle and fre.

xxxvi A N C I E N T P O E M S.

In the Library of Lincoln Cathedral. K k. 3. 10. is an old imperfect printed Copy, wanting the whole first sheet A.

24. *The Squier of Lowe degre*, is one of those burlesqued by Chaucer in his R. of Thopas (i)—Mr. Garrick has a printed Copy of this, among his old plays, K. Vol. IX. It begins

It was a squyer of lowe degre,  
That loved the kings daughter of Hungre.

25. *Historye of K. Richard Cure [Cœur] de Lyon.* [Impr. W. de Worde, 1528. 4to.] is preserved in the Bodleian Library, C. 39. Art. Selden. A fragment of it is also remaining in the Edinburgh MS. of old English Poems; Num. XXXVI. in 2 leaves. A large Extract from this Romance has been given already above, p. xv. Richard was the peculiar patron of Chivalry, and therefore was a favourite with the old Minstrels. See Warton's Observ. V. 1. p. 29. V. 2. p. 40.

26. The following I have not seen, but I believe they may all be referred to the Class of Romances.

The *Knight of Courtesy and the Lady of Faguel* (Bodl. Lib. C. 39. Art. Seld. a printed Copy.) This Mr. Warton thinks is the Story of Coucy's Heart, related in Fauchet, and in Howel's Letters. [V. 1. S. 6. L. 20. See Wart. Obs. V. 2. p. 40.] The Editor has seen a very beautiful old ballad on this subject in French.

27. The four following are all preserved in the MS. so often referred to in the public Library at Camb. (690. Appendix to Bp. More's MSS. in Cat. MSS. Tom. 2. p. 394.) viz. *The Erle of Tholouse.* (N<sup>o</sup> 27.) beginning

Jesu Chryste in Trynyte.

28. Ra-

(i) This is alluded to by Shakespeare in his Hen. V. (Act 5.) Where Fluelynn tells Pistol, he will make him a Squire of Low Degree, when he means to knock him down.

*including pages one by one take bound  
end of vol 2*

I.

THE BOY AND THE MANTLE,

— Is printed verbatim from the old MS described in the Preface. The Editor believes it more ancient, than it will appear to be at first sight; the transcriber of that manuscript having reduced the orthography and style in many instances to the standard of his own times.

The incidents of the MANTLE and the KNIFE have not, that I can recollect, been borrowed from any other writer. The former of these evidently suggested to Spenser his conceit of FLORIMEL'S GIRDLE. B. iv. C. 5. St. 3.

That girdle gave the virtue of chaste love  
 And wifehood true to all that did it beare;  
 But whosoever contrarie doth prove,  
 Might not the same about her middle weare,  
 But it would loose or else afunder teare.

So it happened to the false Florimel, st. 16, when

— Being brought, about her middle small  
 They thought to gird, as best it her became,  
 But by no means they could it thereto frame,  
 For ever as they fastned it, it loos'd  
 And fell away, as feeling secret blame, &c.

That all men wondred at the uncouth sight  
 And each one thought as to their fancies came.  
 But she herself did think it done for spight,  
 And touched was with secret wrath and shame  
 Therewith, as thing deviz'd her to defame:

Then many other ladies likewise tride  
 About their tender loynes to knit the same,  
 But it would not on none of them abide,  
 But when they thought it fast, estsoones it was untide.

Thereat all knights gan laugh and ladies lowre,  
 Till that at last the gentle Amoret



*Likewise assayed to prove that girdle's powre.  
And having it about her middle set  
Did find it fit withouten breach or let,  
Whereat the rest gan greatly to envie.  
But Florimel exceedingly did fret  
And snatching from her hand, &c.*

*As for the trial of the HORNE, it is not peculiar to our Poet: It occurs in the old romance, intituled "Morte Arthur," which was translated out of French in the time of K. Edw. IV. and first printed anno 1484. From that romance Ariosto is thought to have borrowed his tale of the Enchanted Cup, C. 42. &c. See Mr. Warton's Observations on the Faerie Queen, &c.*

*The story of the HORN in Morte Arthur varies a good deal from this of our Poet, as the reader will judge from the following extract.—“ By the way they met with a  
“ knight that was sent from Morgan le Faye to king Ar-  
“ thur, and this knight had a fair horne all garnished with  
“ gold, and the horne had such a virtue, that there might  
“ no ladye or gentlewoman drinke of that horne, but if she  
“ were true to her husband: and if shee were false she  
“ should spill all the drinke, and if shee were true unto her  
“ lorde, shee might drink peaceably: and because of queene  
“ Guenever and in despite of Sir Launcelot du Lake, this  
“ horne was sent unto king Arthur.”—This horn is in-  
tercepted and brought unto another king named Marke, who is not a whit more fortunate than the British hero, for he makes “ his queene drinke thereof and an hundred ladies  
“ moe, and there were but foure ladies of all those that  
“ drank cleane” of which number the said queen, proves not to be one [Book II. chap. 22. Ed. 1632.]*

*In other respects the two stories are so different, that we have just reason to suppose this Ballad was written before that romance was translated into English.*

*As for queen GUENEVER, she is here represented no other-  
wise, than in the old Histories and Romances. Holinshed  
observes, that “ she was evil reported of, as noted of inconti-  
“ nence and breach of faith to hir husband.” Vol. I. p. 93.*

☞ *SUCH READERS, AS HAVE NO RELISH FOR PURE  
ANTIQUITY, WILL FIND A MORE MODERN COPY OF  
THIS BALLAD AT THE END OF THE VOLUME.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 3

I N the third day of may,  
To Carleile did come  
A kind curteous child,  
That cold much of wifdome.

A kirtle and a mantle 5  
This child had uppon,  
With 'brooches' and ringes  
Full richelye bedone.

He had a fute of filke  
About his middle drawne; 10  
Without he cold of curtesye  
He thought itt much shame.

God speede thee, king Arthur,  
Sitting at thy meate :  
And the goodly queene Guénever, 15  
I cannott her forgett.

I tell you, lords, in this hall ;  
I hett you all to 'heede' ;  
Except you be the more furer  
Is for you to dread. 20

He plucked out of his poterner,  
And longer wold not dwell,  
He pulled forth a pretty mantle,  
Betweene two nut-shells.

B. 2

Have

*Ver. 7. Branches, MS., Ver. 11. heate, MS., Ver. 21. or potewer.*

Have thou here, king Arthur ; 25  
 Have thou heere of mee :  
 Give itt to thy comely queene  
 Shapen as itt is alreadye.

It shall never become that wiffe,  
 That hath once done amiffe. 30  
 Then every knight in the king's court  
 Began to care for ' his.'

Forth came dame Guénever ;  
 To the mantle shee her ' hied' ;  
 The ladye shee was newfangle, 35  
 But yett she was affrayd.

When shee had taken the mantle ;  
 She stoode as she had beene madd :  
 It was from the top to the toe  
 As sheeres had itt shread. 40

One while was it ' gule' ;  
 Another while was itt greene ;  
 Another while was itt wadded :  
 Ill itt did her befeeme.

Another while was itt blacke 45  
 And bore the worst hue :  
 By my troth, quoth king Arthur,  
 I thinke thou be not true.

Shee

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 5

Shee threw downe the mantle,  
That bright was of blee; 50  
Fast with a rudd redd,  
To her chamber can shee flee.

She curst the weaver, and the walker,  
That clothe that had wrought;  
And bade a vengeance on his crowne, 55  
That hither hath itt brought.

I had rather be in a wood,  
Under a green tree;  
Than in king Arthur's court  
Shamed for to bee. 60

Kay called forth his ladye,  
And bade her come neere;  
Saies, Madam, and thou be guiltye,  
I pray thee hold thee there,

Forth came his ladye 65  
Shortlye and anon;  
Boldlye to the mantle  
Then is shee gone.

When she had tane the mantle,  
And cast it her about; 70  
Then was she bare  
' Before all the rout.'

6 ANCIENT POEMS.

Then every knight,  
That was in the king's court,  
Talked, laughed, and showed  
Full oft at that sport. 75

Shee threw downe the mantle,  
That bright was of blee ;  
Fast, with a red rudd,  
To her chamber can shee flee. 80

Forth came an old knight  
Pattering ore a creede,  
And he proffered to this litle boy  
Twenty markes to his meede ;

And all the time of the Christmasse 85  
Willinglye to ffeede ;  
For why this mantle might  
Do his wiffe some need.

When she had tane the mantle,  
Of cloth that was made, 90  
She had no more left on her,  
But a tassel and a threed :  
Then every knight in the kings court  
Bade evill might shee speed.

Shee threw downe the mantle, 95  
That bright was of blee ;

And

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 7

And fast, with a redd rudd,  
To her chamber can shee flee.

Craddocke called forth his ladye,  
And bade her come in ; 100  
Saith, Winne this mantle, ladye,  
With a little dinne.

Winne this mantle, ladye,  
And it shal be thine,  
If thou never did amisse 105  
Since thou wast mine.

Forth came Craddocke's ladye  
Shortlye and anon ;  
But boldlye to the mantle  
Then is shee gone. 110

When shee had tane the mantle,  
And cast itt her about,  
Upp att her great toe  
It began to crinkle and crowt :—  
Shee said, bowe downe, mantle, 115  
And shame me not for nought.

Once I did amisse,  
I tell you certainlye,  
When I kist Craddocke's mouth  
Under a greene tree ; 120

B 4

When

8      A N C I E N T   P O E M S

When I kist Craddockes mouth  
Before he marryed mee.

When shee had her shreeven,  
And her finnes shee had tolde;  
The mantle floode about her  
Right as shee wold :

125

Seemelye of coulour  
Glittering like gold;  
Then every knight in Arthurs court  
Did her behold.

130

Then spake dame Guénever  
To Arthur our king;  
She hath tane yonder mantle  
Not with right, but with wronge.

See you not yonder woman,  
That maketh her self 'cleane' ?  
I have feene tane out of her bedd  
Of men fiveteene ;

135

Priests, clarkes, and-wedded men  
From her bedeene :  
Yett shee taketh the mantle,  
And maketh her self cleane,

140

Then

*Ver. 136. cleare, MS,*

*Ver. 140. by deene, MS.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 9

Then spake the litle boy,  
That kept the mantle in hold ;  
Sayes, king, chasten thy wiffe, 145  
Of her words shee is too bold :

Shee is a bitch and a witch,  
And a whore bold :  
King, in thine owne hall,  
Thou art a cuckold. 150

The litle boy stode  
Looking out a dore ;  
' And there as he was lookinge  
' He was ware of a wyld bore.'

He was ware of a wyld bore, 155  
Wold have werryed a man :  
He pulled forth a wood kniffe,  
Fast thither that he ran :  
He brought in the bores head,  
And quitted him like a man. 160

He brought in the bores head,  
And was wonderous bold :  
He said there were never a cuckolds kniffe  
Carve itt that cold.

Some rubbed their knives 165  
Uppon a whetstone :

Some



Some threw them under the table,  
And said they had none.

King Arthur, and the child  
Stood looking upon them ; 170  
All their knives edges  
Turned backe againe.

Craddocke had a litle knive  
Of iron and of steele ;  
He britled the bores head 175  
Wonderous weele ;  
That every knight in the kings court  
Had a morfell.

The litle boy had a horne,  
Of red gold that ronge : 180  
He said, there was noe cuckold  
Shall drinke of my horne ;  
But he shold itt sheede  
Either behind or before.

Some shedd on their shoulder, 185  
And some on their knee ;  
He that cold not hitt his mouthe,  
Put it in his eye :  
And he that was a cuckold  
Every man might him see. 190

Craddocke

*Ver. 170. them upon. MS.*

Craddocke wan the horne,  
 And the bores head :  
 His ladie wan the mantle  
 Unto her meede.  
 Everye such lovely ladye 195  
 God fend her well to speede.

II.

THE MARRIAGE OF SIR GAWAINE

— *Is chiefly taken from the fragment of an old ballad in the Editor's MS. which he has reason to believe more ancient than the time of CHAUCER, and what furnished that bard with his Wife of Bath's Tale. The original was so extremely mutilated, half of every leaf being torn away, that without large supplements, &c. it would have been improper for this collection: these it has therefore received, such as they are. They are not here particularly pointed out, because the FRAGMENT itself will some time or other be given to the public.*

PART THE FIRST.

**K**ING Arthur lives in merry Carleile,  
 And seemely is to see ;  
 And there with him queene Guenever,  
 That bride soe bright of blee.

And there with him queene Guenever, 5  
 That bride so bright in bowre :  
 And all his barons about him stode,  
 That were both stiffe and stowre.

The king a royale Christmasse kept,  
 With mirth and princelye cheare ; 10  
To

12      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

To him repaired many a knighte,  
That came both farre and neare.

And when they were to dinner sette,  
And cups went freely round ;  
Before them came a faire damfèlle,      15  
And knelt upon the ground.

A boone, a boone, O kinge Arthùre,  
I beg a boone of thee ;  
Avenge me of a carlish knighte,  
Who hath spent my love and mee.      20

At Tearne-Wadling \* his castle stands,  
Near to that lake so fair,  
And proudly rise the battlements,  
And streamers deck the air.

Nor gentle knighte, nor ladye gay,      25  
May pass that castle-walle :  
But from that foule discourteous knighte,  
Mishappe will them befalle.

Hee's twyce the size of common men,  
Wi' thewes, and finewes stronge,      30  
And on his backe he bears a clubbe,  
That is both thicke and longe.

This

\* Tearne-Wadling is the name of a small lake near Hesketh in Cumberland, on the road from Penrith to Carlisle. There is a tradition, that an old castle once stood near the lake, the remains of which were not long since visible. Tearn in the dialect of that country, signifies a small lake, and is still in use.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 13

This grimme baròne 'twas our harde happe,  
But yester morne to see ;  
When to his bowre he bore my love, 35  
And fore misufed mee.

And when I told him, king Arthùre  
As lyttle shold him spare ;  
Goe tell, fayd hee, that cuckold kinge,  
To meete mee if he dare. 40

Upp then sterted king Arthùre,  
And sware by hille and dale,  
He ne'er wolde quitt that grimme baròne,  
Till he had made him quail.

Goe fetch my sword Excalibar : 45  
Goe saddle mee my steede ;  
Nowe, by my faye, that grimme baròne  
Shall rue this ruthfulle deede.

And when he came to Tearne Wadlinge  
Benethe the castle walle : 50  
“ Come forth ; come forth ; thou proude baròne,  
Or yielde thyself my thralie.”

On magicke grounde that castle stoode,  
And fenc'd with many a spelle :  
Noe valiant knighte could tread thereon, 55  
But straitte his courage felle.

14      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Forth then rush'd that carlish knight,  
 King Arthur felte the charme :  
 His sturdy finewes lost their strengthe,  
 Downe funke his feeble arme.                      60

Nowe yield thee, yield thee, kinge Arthùre,  
 Now yield thee, unto mee :  
 Or fighte with mee, or lose thy lande,  
 Noe better termes maye bee,

Unlesse thou sweare upon the rood,                      65  
 And promise on thy faye,  
 Here to returne to Tearne Wadling,  
 Upon the new-yeare's daye ;

And bringe me worde what thing it is  
 All women moſte defyre ;                      70  
 This is thy ransome, Arthur, he sayes,  
 Ile have noe other hyre.

King Arthur then helde up his hande,  
 And fware upon his faye,  
 Then tooke his leave of the grimme barone                      75  
 And faste hee rode awaye.

And he rode east, and he rode west,  
 And did of all inquyre,  
 What thing it is all women crave,  
 And what they most defyre.                      80

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 15

Some told him riches, pompe, or state;  
 Some rayment fine and brighte;  
 Some told him mirthe; some flatterye;  
 And some a jollye knighte.

In letteres all king Arthur wrote, 85  
 And seal'd them with his ringe :  
 But still his minde was helde in doubtte,  
 Each tolde a different thinge.

As ruthfulle he rode over a more,  
 He saw a ladye fette 90  
 Betweene an oke, and a greene holléye,  
 All clad in red \* scarlette.

Her nose was crookt and turnd outwårde,  
 Her chin stoode all awrye ;  
 And where as sholde have been her mouthe, 95  
 Lo ! there was fet her eye :

Her haire, like serpents, clung aboute  
 Her cheekes of deadlye hewe :  
 A worfe-form'd ladye than she was,  
 No man mote ever viewe. 100

To hail the king in seemelye forte  
 This ladye was fulle faine ;  
 But king Arthùre all fore amaz'd,  
 No aunswere made againe.

What

\* This was a common phrase in our old writers; so Chaucer in his Prologue to the Cant. Tales, says of the wife of Bath,  
 Her hosen were of fyne scarlet red.

16      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

What wight art thou, the ladye sayd,      105  
 That wilt not speake to mee ;  
 Sir, I may chance to ease thy paine,  
 Though I bee foule to see.

If thou wilt ease my paine, he sayd,  
 And helpe me in my neede ;      110  
 Ask what thou wilt, thou grimme ladyè,  
 And it shall bee thy meede.

O sweare mee this upon the roode,  
 And promise on thy faye ;  
 And here the secrette I will telle,      115  
 That shall thy ransome paye.

King Arthur promis'd on his faye,  
 And sware upon the roode ;  
 The secrette then the ladye told,  
 As lightlye well shee cou'de.      120

Now this shall be my paye, fir king,  
 And this my guerdon bee,  
 That some yong, fair and courtlye knight,  
 Thou bringe to marrye mee.

Fast then pricked king Arthùre      125  
 Ore hille, and dale, and downe :  
 And soone he founde the barone's bowre :  
 And soone the grimme baroûne.

He

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 17

He bare his clubbe upon his backe,  
Hee stoode bothe stiffe and stronge; 130  
And, when he had the letters reade,  
Awaye the lettres flunge.

Nowe yelde thee, Arthur, and thy lands,  
All forfeit unto mee ;  
For this is not thy paye, fir king, 135  
Nor may thy ransome bee.

Yet hold thy hand, thou proude baròne,  
I praye thee hold thy hand ;  
And give mee leave to speake once moe  
In reskewe of my land. 140

This morne, as I came over a more,  
I saw a ladye sette  
Betwene an oke, and a greene hollèye,  
All clad in red scarlètete.

Shee sayes, all women will have their wille, 145  
This is their chief defyre ;  
Nowe yield, as thou art a barone true,  
That I have payd mine hyre.

An earlye vengeaunce light on her !  
The carlish baron swore : 150  
Shee was my sifter tolde thee this,  
And shee's a mishapen whore.



But here I will make mine avowe,  
 To do her as ill a turne :  
 For an ever I may that foule theefe gette,      155  
 In a fyre I will her burne.

## PART THE SECONDE.

**H**Omewarde pricked king Arthùre,  
 And a wearye man was hee ;  
 And soone he mette queene Guenever,  
 That bride so bright of blee.

What newes ! what newes ! thou noble king,      5  
 Howe, Arthur, hast thou sped ?  
 Where hast thou hung the carlish knighte ?  
 And where bestow'd his head ?

The carlish knight is safe for mee,  
 And free fro mortal harme :      10  
 On magicke grounde his castle stands,  
 And fenc'd with many a charme.

To bowe to him I was fulle faine,  
 And yelde mee to his hand :  
 And but for a lothly ladye, there      15  
 I sholde have lost my land.

And

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 19

And nowe this fills my hearte with woe,  
And forrowe of my life ;  
I swore a yonge and courtlye knight,  
Sholde marry her to his wife. 20

Then bespake him fir Gawàine,  
That was ever a gentle knighte :  
That lothly ladye I will wed ;  
Therefore be merrye and lighte.

Nowe naye, nowe naye, good fir Gawàine ; 25  
My fister's sonne yee bee ;  
This lothlye ladye's all too grimme,  
And all too foule for yee.

Her nose is crookt and turn'd outwàrde ;  
Her chin stands all awrye ; 30  
A worse form'd ladye than shee is  
Was never seen with eye.

What though her chin stand all awrye,  
And shee be foule to see :  
I'll marry her, unkle, for thy sake, 35  
And I'll thy ranfome bee.

Nowe thanks, nowe thanks, good fir Gawàine ;  
And a blessing thee betyde !  
To-morrow wee'll have knights and squires,  
And wee'll goe fetch thy bride. 40

And wee'll have hawkes and wee'll have houndes,  
 To cover our intent ;  
 And wee'll away to the greene forèst,  
 As wee a hunting went.

Sir Lancelot, fir Stephen bolde, 45  
 They rode with them that daye ;  
 And foremoste of the companye  
 There rode the stewarde Kaye :

Soe did fir Banier and fir Bore, 50  
 And eke fir Garratte keene ;  
 Sir Triftram too, that gentle knight,  
 To the forest freshe and greene.

And when they came to the greene forrèst,  
 Beneathe a faire holley tree  
 There fate that ladye in red scarlètte 55  
 That unfeemelye was to see.

Sir Kay beheld that lady's face,  
 And looked upon her sweere ;  
 Whoever kisses that ladye, he sayes,  
 Of his kisse he stands in feare. 60

Sir Kay beheld that ladye againe,  
 And looked upon her snout ;  
 Whoever kisses that ladye, he sayes,  
 Of his kisse he stands in doubt.

Peace

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 21

Peace, brother Kay, sayde fir Gawaine, 65

And amend thee of thy life :

For there is a knight amongst us all,

Must marry her to his wife.

What marry this foule queane, quoth Kay, 70  
P'the devil's name anone ;

Gett mee a wife wherever I maye,

In sooth shee shall bee none.

Then some tooke up their hawkes in haste,  
And some took up their houndes ;  
And sayd they wolde not marry her, 75  
For cities, nor for townes.

Then bespake him king Arthùre,  
And fware there by this daye ;  
For a little foule fighte and mislikinge,  
Yee shall not say her naye. 80

Peace, lordings, peace ; fir Gawaine sayd ;  
Nor make debate and strife ;  
This lothlye ladye I will take,  
And marry her to my wife.

Nowe thanks, now thanks, good fir Gawaine,  
And a blessinge be thy meede ! 86  
For as I am thine owne ladye,  
Thou never shalt rue this deede.

22      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

Then up they took that lothly dame,  
     And home anone they bringe :                      90  
 And there fir Gawaine he her wed,  
     And married her with a ringe.

And when they were in wed-bed laid,  
     And all were done awaye ;  
 Come turne to mee, mine owne wed-lord              95  
     Come turne to mee I praye.

Sir Gawaine scant could lift his head,  
     For sorrowe and for care ;  
 When, lo ! instead of that lothelye dame,  
     Hee fawe a young ladye faire.                      100

Sweet blushes stayn'd her rud-red cheeke,  
     Her eyen were blacke as floe :  
 The ripening cherye swelld her lippe,  
     And all her necke was snowe.

Sir Gawaine kifs'd that lady faire,                      105  
     Lying upon the sheete :  
 And swore, as he was a true knighte,  
     The spice was never soe sweete.

Sir Gawaine kifs'd that lady brighte,  
     Lying there by his side :                              110  
 " The fairest flower is not soe faire ;  
     Thou never can't bee my bride."

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 23

I am thy bride, mine owne deare lorde,  
The fame whiche thou didst knowe,  
That was foe lothlye, and was wont 115  
Upon the wild more to goe.

Nowe, gentle Gawaine, chuse, quoth shee,  
And make thy choice with care ;  
Whether by night, or else by daye,  
Shall I be foule or faire ? 120

“ To have thee foule still in the night,  
When I with thee should playe !  
I had rather farre, my lady deare,  
To have thee foule by daye.”

What when gaye ladyes goe with their lordes 125  
To drinke the ale and wine ;  
Alas ! then I must hide myself,  
I must not goe with mine ?

“ My faire ladyè, fir Gawaine sayd,  
I yield me to thy skille ; 130  
Because thou art mine owne ladyè  
Thou shalt have all thy wille.”

Nowe blessed be thou, sweete Gawàine,  
And the daye that I thee see ;  
For as thou seeest mee at this time, 135  
Soe shall I ever bee.

24      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

My father was an aged knighte,  
 And yet it chanced foe,  
 He tooke to wife a false ladyè,  
 Whiche broughte me to this woe.                      140

Shee witch'd mee, being a faire yonge maide,  
 In the greene forèst to dwelle;  
 And there to abide in lothlye shape,  
 Most like a fiend of helle.

Midst mores and mosses; woods, and wilds;    145  
 To lead a lonesome life:  
 Till some yong faire and courtlye knighte  
 Wolde marrye me to his wife:

Nor fully to gaine mine owne trewe shape,  
 Such was her devilish skille;                      150  
 Until he wolde yelde to be rul'd by mee,  
 And let mee have all my wille.

She witchd my brother to a carlish boore,  
 And made him stiffe and stronge;  
 And built him a bowre on magicke grounde,    155  
 To live by rapine and wronge.

But now the spelle is broken throughe,  
 And wronge is turnde to righte;  
 Henceforth I shall bee a faire ladyè,  
 And hee be a gentle knighte.                      160

\* \*  
 \*

III.

III.

KING RYENCE'S CHALLENGE.

*This song is more modern than many of those which follow it, but is placed here for the sake of the subject. It was sung before quene Elizabeth at the grand entertainment at Kenelworth-castle in 1575, and was probably composed for that occasion. In a letter describing those festivities, it is thus mentioned; "A Minstral came forth with a sollem song, warranted for story out of K. Arthur's acts, whereof I gat a copy, and is this;*

*"So it fell out on a Pentecost, &c."*

*After the song the narrative proceeds: "At this the Minstrell maae a pause and a curtezy for Primus Passus. More of the song is thear, but I gatt it not."*

*The story in Morte Arthur, whence it is taken, runs as follows, "Came a messenger hastily from king Ryence of North-Wales, — Jaying, that king Ryence had discomfited and overcomen eleaven kings, and everiche of them did him homage, and that was this; they gave him their beards cleane slayne off. — wherefore the messenger came for king Arthur's beard, for king Ryence had purfeled a mantell with kings beards, and there lacked for one place of the mantell, wherefore he sent for his beard, or else he would enter into his lands, and brenn and slay, and never leave till he have thy bead and thy beard. Well, said king Arthur, thou best said thy message, which is the most villaincus and lewdist message that ever man heard sent to a king. Also thou mayest see my beard is full young yet for to make a purfell of, but tell thou the king that — or it be long he shall do to me homage on both his knees, or else he shall leese his bead." [B. 1. c. 24. See also the same Romance, B. 1. c. 92.]*

*The thought seems to be originally taken from Jeff. Monmouth's hist. B. 10. c. 3. which is alluded to by Drayton in his Poly-Olb. Song 4. and by Spenser in Faer. Qu. 6. l. 13. 15. See the Observations on Spenser, vol. 2. p. 223.*  
The



*The following text is composed of the best readings selected from three different copies. The first in Enderbie's *Cambria Triumphans*, p. 197. The second in the Letter above-mentioned. And the third inserted in MS. in a copy of *Morte Arthur*, 1632, in the Bodl. Library.*

“ Stow tells us, that king Arthur kept his round table  
“ at “ di-verse places, but especially at Carlion, Winchester,  
“ and Camalet in Somersetsbire. This CAMALET some-  
“ times a famous towne or castle, is situate on a very high  
“ tor or hill, &c.” [See an exact description in Stowe's  
*Annals*, Ed. 1631. p. 55.]

**A**S it fell out on a Pentecost day,  
King Arthur at Camelot kept his court royall,  
With his faire queene dame Guenever the gay ;  
    And many bold barons fitting in hall ;  
    With ladies attired in purple and pall ;  
And heraults in hewkes, hooting on high,  
Cryed, *Largefse, Largefse, Chevaliers tres-hardie* §.

A doughty dwarfe to the uppermost deas  
    Right pertlye gan pricke, kneeling on knee ;  
With steven fulle stoute amidst all the preas,  
    Sayd, Nowe fir king Arthur, God save thee, and see !  
    Sir Ryence of North-gales greeteth well thee,  
And bids thee thy beard anon to him fend,  
Or else from thy jaws he will it off rend.

For his robe of state is a rich scarlet mantle,  
    With eleven kings beards bordéred \* about,

And

§ *Largefse, Largefse, The heralds resounded these words as oft as they received of the bounty of the knights. See “Memoires de la Chevalerie.” tom. 1. p. 99.—The expression is still used in the form of installing knights of the garter.*

\* *i. e. set round the border, as furs are now round the gowns of Magistrates.*

And there is room lefte yet in a kante,  
 For thine to stande, to make the twelfth out :  
 This must be done, be thou never so stout ;  
 This must be done, I tell thee no fable,  
 Maugre the teethe of all thy round table.

When this mortal message from his mouthe past,  
 Great was the noyse bothe in hall and in bower :  
 The king fum'd ; the queene screecht ; ladies were aghast ;  
 Princes puffd ; barons blustred ; lords began lower ;  
 Knights stormed ; squires startled, like steeds in a stower ;  
 Pages and yeomen yell'd out in the hall,  
 'Then in came sir Kay, the ' king's' seneschal.

Silence, my soveraignes, quoth this courteous knight,  
 And in that stound the stowre began still :  
 ' Then' the dwarfe's dinner full deerely was dight ;  
 Of wine and wassel he had his wille :  
 And, when he had eaten and drunken his fill,  
 An hundred pieces of fine coyned gold  
 Were given this dwarf for his message bold.

But say to sir Ryence, thou dwarf, quoth the king,  
 That for his bold message I do him defye ;  
 And shortlye with basins and pans will him ring  
 Out of North-gales ; where he and I  
 With swords, and not razors, quickly shall trye,  
 Whether he, or king Arthur will prove the best barbor :  
 And therewith he shook his good sword Excalabor.

\* \* \* \* \*

## IV.

## KING ARTHUR'S DEATH.

## A FRAGMENT.

*The subject of this ballad is evidently taken from the old romance Morte Arthur, but with some variations, especially in the concluding stanzas; in which the author seems rather to follow the traditions of the old Welsh Bards, who "believed that King Arthur was not dead, but conveyed awaie by the Fairies into some pleasant place, where he should remaine for a time, and then returne againe and reign in as great authority as ever." Holingshed. B. 5. c. 14. or as it is expressed in an old Chronicle printed at Antwerp 1493 by Ger. de Leew, "The Bretons supposen, that he [K. Arthur]—shall come yet and conquere all Bretaine, for certes this is the prophicye of Merlyn: He sayd, that his deth shall be doubtous; and sayd soth, for men thereof yet haue doubt, and shullen for ever more, —for men wyt not whether that he lyveth or is dede." See more ancient testimonies in Selden's Notes on Polyolbion, Song III.*

*This fragment being very incorrect and imperfect in the original MS. hath received some conjectural emendations, and even a supplement of 3 or 4 stanzas composed from the romance of MORTE ARTHUR.*

\* \* \* \* \*

ON Trinity Mondaye in the morne,  
 This fore battayle was doom'd to bee;  
 Where manye a knyghte cry'd, Well-awaye!  
 Alacke, it was the more pittie.

Ere

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 29

Ere the first crowinge of the cocke, 5  
When as the kinge in his bed laye,  
He thoughte fir Gawaine to him came \*,  
And there to him these wordes did saye.

Nowe as you are mine unkle deare, 10  
And as you prize your life, this daye  
O meet not with your foe in fighte ;  
Putt off the battayle, if yee maye.

For fir Launcelot is nowe in Fraunce,  
And with him many an hardye knighte :  
Who will within this moneth be backe, 15  
And will assiste yee in the fighte.

The kinge then call'd his nobles all,  
Before the breakinge of the daye ;  
And tolde them howe fir Gawaine came,  
And there to him these wordes did saye. 20

His nobles all this counfayle gave,  
That earlye in the morning, hee  
Shold fend awaye an herauld at armes,  
To aske a parley faire and free.

Then twelve good knightes kinge Arthure chose, 25  
The best of all that with him were :  
To parley with the foe in field,  
And make with him agreement faire.

The

\* *Sir Gawaine had been killed at Arthur's landing on his return from abroad. See the next Ballad, ver. 73.*

30. A N C I E N T P O E M S.

The king he charged all his hofte,  
In readineffe there for to bee : 30  
But noe man fhoulde noe weapon furre,  
Unleffe a fword drawne they fhould fee.

And Mordred on the other parte,  
Twelve of his knights did likewise bringe ;  
The beffe of all his companye, 35  
To hold the parley with the kinge.

Sir Mordred alfoe charged his hofte,  
In readineffe there for to bee ;  
But noe man fhoulde noe weapon furre,  
But if a fworde drawne they fhould fee. 40

For he durfte not his unkle truffe,  
Nor he his nephewe, fothe to tell ;  
Alacke ! it was a woefulle cafe,  
As ere in Chrifientye befelle.

But when they were together mette, 45  
And both to faire accordance broughte ;  
And a month's league betweene them fette,  
Before the battayle fhoulde be foughte.

An addere crept forth of a bufhe,  
Stunge one o' th' king's knightes on the knee : 50  
Alacke ! it was a woefulle chance,  
As ever was in Chrifentie.

When

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 31

When the knyghte found him wounded fore,  
And sawe the wild-worme hanginge there ;  
His sworde he from his scabberde drewe : 55  
A piteous case as ye shall heare.

For when the two hostes sawe the sworde,  
They joyned battayle instantlye ;  
Till of foe manye noble knyghtes,  
On one side there were left but three. 60

For all were slain that durst abide,  
And but some fewe that fled awaye :  
Ay mee ! it was a bloodye felde,  
As ere was foughte on summer's daye.

Upon king Arthur's own partye, 65  
Onlye himselfe escaped there,  
And Lukyn duke of Gloster free,  
And the king's butler Bedevere.

And when the king beheld his knyghtes,  
All dead and scattered on the molde ; 70  
The teares fast trickled downe his face ;  
That manlye face in fight so bolde.

Nowe reste yee all, brave knyghts, he said,  
Soe true and faithful to your trust :  
And must yee then, ye valiant hearts, 75  
Be lefte to moulder into dust !

Most

32 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

Most loyal have yee been to mee,  
 Most true and faithful unto deathe :  
 And, oh! to rayse yee up againe,  
 How freelye could I yield my breathe? 80

But see the traitor's yet alive,  
 Lo where hee stalkes among the deade!  
 Nowe bitterlye he shall abyee :  
 And vengeance fall upon his head.

O slaye, my liege, then sayd the duke ; 85  
 O slaye for love and charitie ;  
 Remember what the vision spake,  
 Nor meete your foe, if it may bee.

O, slaye mee not, thou worthy wight,  
 This debt my loyal knights I owe : 90  
 Betide me life, betide me death,  
 I will avenge them of their foe.

Then straite he grasp'd his trustye speare,  
 And on his horse then mounted hee :  
 As his butler holpe him to his horse, 95  
 His bowels gushed to his knee.

Alas ! then sayd the noble king,  
 That I should live this fight to see !  
 To see this good knight here be slaine,  
 All for his love in helping mee ! 100

He put his speare into his reste,  
 And to fir Mordred loud gan crye ;  
 Nowe sette thyself upon thy garde,  
 For, traitor, nowe thy death is nye.

Sir Mordred lifted up his sward, 105  
 And fierce to meet the king ran hee :  
 The king his speare he through him thrust ;  
 A fathom thorow his bodie.

When Mordered felt the stroke of death,  
 And found that he was wounded foe ; 110  
 He thruste himselfe upon the speare,  
 And strucke the king a deadlye blowe.

Then grimlye dyed fir Mordered,  
 Presentlye upon that tree :  
 And bloody streames ranne from the kinge, 115  
 Ere to the duke returned hee.

Sir Lukyn then he thus bespake,  
 Sir knyghte, thou hast beene faithfulle tryde,  
 Nowe take my sword Excalibar \*,  
 That hangs so freelye by my syde. 120

O take my sword Excalibar,  
 And there into the river throwe :  
 For here, henceforth, benethe this tree,  
 All use of weapons I foregoe.

VOL. III.

D

And

\* More commonly called, Caliburn.



34      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

And fare thee well, thou trustye sword,      125  
 A better neer had valiant knighte,  
 With thee full ofte, and manye a daye,  
 Have I withstood my foe in fighte.

With this good fauchion in my hande,  
 Oft have I reaped the bloody feelde :      130  
 But nowe the fatalle houre is come,  
 That never more I may thee weelde.

The duke then to the river went,  
 And there his owne sword in threwe hee :  
 But he kept back Excalibar,      135  
 He kept it back in privitee.

For all of coleyne was the blade ;  
 And all the hilte of precious stone :  
 And ever alacke ! then sayd the knighte,  
 Must such a sword awaye be throwne ?      140

Then backe he came unto the kinge,  
 Who sayd, Sir Lukyn, what did yee see ?  
 Nothing, my liege, save that the winde  
 Blewe oer the waters faire and free.

O goe againe, then said the kinge,      145  
 O good sir Lukyn, goe againe :  
 Into the rivere throwe my sword,  
 Nor keepe me lingering here in paine.

The

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 35

The duke then to the river went,  
And the kings scabberd in threwe hee ; 150  
But hee kept backe Excalibar,  
And hid it undernethe a tree.

Then backe he came to tell the kinge,  
Who sayde, Sir Lukyn sawe ye oughte ?  
Nothinge, my liege, save that the winde 155  
Nowe with the angrye waters fought.

O Lukyn, Lukyn, said the kinge,  
Twice haste thou dealt deceytfullye :  
Alacke, whom may wee ever truste,  
When suche a knyghte foe false can bee ? 160

Saye, wouldst thou have thy master dead ;  
All for a sword, that wins thine eye :  
Nowe goe againe, and throwe it in,  
Or here the tone of us shall dye.

The duke, all shent with this rebuke, 165  
No aunswere made unto the kinge :  
But to the rivere tooke the sworde,  
And threwe it far as he coulde flinge.

A hande and an arme did meete the sworde,  
And flourishd three times in the air ; 170  
Then funke benethe the renninge streame,  
And of the duke was seene noe mair.

All fore astonied stood the duke ;  
 He stood as still, as still mote bee :  
 Then hastend backe to telle the kinge ;                    175  
 But he was gone from benethe the tree.

Unto what place he colde not telle,  
 For never after he did him spye :  
 But hee sawe a barge goe from the lande,                    180  
 And hee heard ladyes howle and crye †.

And whether the kinge were there, or not,  
 Hee never knewe, nor ever colde :  
 For from that sad and direfulle daye,                    185  
 Hee never more was seene on molde.

\* \* \*

*Ver. 178. see MS.*

† *Not unlike that passage in Virgil.*

Summoque ulularunt vertice nymphæ.

LADIES was the word our old English writers used for  
 NYMPHS : As in the following lines of an old song in the  
 Editor's MS collection.

“ *When scorching Phœbus he did mount,*  
 “ *Then Lady Venus went to hunt :*  
 “ *To whom Diana did resort,*  
 “ *With all the Ladyes of hills, and valleys,*  
 “ *Of springs, and floodes, &c.*

V.

THE LEGEND OF KING ARTHUR.

*We have here a short summary of K. Arthur's History as given by Jeff. of Monmouth and the old chronicles, with the addition of a few circumstances from the romance Morte Arthur.—The ancient chronicle of Ger. de Leew, (quoted above in p. 28.) seems to have been chiefly followed: upon the authority of which we have restored some of the names which were corrupted in the MS. and have transposed one stanza, which appeared to be misplaced, [viz. that beginning at v. 49. which in the MS. followed v. 36.]*

*Printed from the Editor's ancient manuscript.*

OF Brutus' blood, in Brittain borne,  
 King Arthur I am to name;  
 Through Christendome, and Heathynesse,  
 Well knowne is my worthy fame.

In Jesus Christ I doe beleve; 5  
 I am a christyan bore:  
 The Father, Sone, and Holy Gost  
 One God, I doe adore.

D 3 In

*Var. 1. Bruite his. MS.*

38    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

In the four hundred ninetieth yeere,  
Ore Brittain I did rayne,                     10  
After my favior Christ his byrth :  
What time I did maintaine

The fellowshipp of the table round,  
Soe famous in those dayes ;  
Whereatt a hundred noble knights,                     15  
And thirty fate always :

Who for their deeds and martiall feates,  
As bookes done yett record,  
Amongst all other nations  
Wer feared through the world.                     20

And in the castle off Tyntagill  
King Uther mee begate  
Of Agyana a bewtyous ladye,  
And come of 'hie' estate.

And when I was fifteen yeeres old,                     25  
Then was I crowned kinge :  
All Brittain that was att an upròre,  
I did to quiett bringe.

And drove the Saxons from the realme,  
Who had opprest this land ;                     30  
All

*Ver. 9. He began his reign A.D. 515, according to the Chronicles.*

*Ver. 23. She is named Igera in the old Chronicles. Ver. 24. his. MS.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 39

All Scotland then throughe manly feates  
I conquered with my hand.

Ireland, Denmarke, 'and' Norwaye,  
These countryes wan I all ;  
Ifeland, Gotheland, and Swetheland ; 35  
I made their kings my thraill.

I conquered all Gallya,  
That now is called France ;  
And slew the hardye Froll in feild  
My honor to advance. 40

And the ugly gyant Dynabus  
Soe terrible to vewe,  
That in Saint Barnards mount did lye,  
By force of armes I slew :

And Lucyus the emperour of Rome 45  
I brought to deadly wracke ;  
And a thousand more of noble knightes  
For feare did turne their backe :

Five kinges of 'paynims' I did kill  
Amidst that bloody strife ; 50  
Besides the Grecian emperour  
Who alsoe lost his life.

D 4

Whose

*Ver. 39. Froland field MS. Froll according to the Chronicles was  
a Roman knight governor of Gaul,*

*Ver. 49. of Pavye. MS,*

40      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Whose carcasfe I did fend to Rome  
Cladd poorlye on a beere ;  
And afterward I paff Mount-Joye                      55  
The next approaching yeere.

Then I came to Rome, where I was mett  
Right as a conquerour,  
And by all the cardinals folempnelye  
I was crowned an emperour.                      60

One winter there I made abode :  
Then word to mee was brought  
Howe Mordred had opprest the crowne :  
What treason he had wrought

At home in Brittainē with my queene ;                      65  
Therefore I came with speede  
To Brittainē backe, with all my power,  
To quitt that traiterous deede :

And foone at Sandwiche I arrivde,  
Where Mordred me withftoode :                      70  
But yett at laft I landed there,  
With effufion of much blood,

For there my nephew fir Gawaine dyed,  
Being wounded in that fore,  
The whiche fir Lancelot in fight                      75  
Had given him before.

Thence

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 41

Thence chafed I Mordered away,  
Who fledd to London ryght,  
From London to Wincheſter, and  
To Cornewalle tooke his flyght. 80

And ſtill I him purſued with ſpeede  
Till at the laſt we mett :  
Wherby an appointed day of fight  
Was there agreede and fett.

Where we did fight, of mortal life 85  
Eche other to deprive,  
Till of a hundred thouſand men  
Scarce one was left a live.

There all the noble chivalrye  
Of Brittain tooke their end. 90  
O ſee how fickle is their ſtate  
That doe on fates depend !

There all the traiterous men were ſlaine  
Not one eſcapte away ;  
And there dyed all my vallyant knightes. 95  
Alas ! that woefull day !

Two and twenty yeere I ware the crowne  
In honor and great fame ;  
And thus by death was ſuddenlye  
Deprived of the fame. 100

*Ver. 92. Feates. MS.*



## VI.

## A DYT TIE TO HEY DOWNE.

*Copied from an old MS. in the Cotton Library, [Vesp. A. 25.]  
intituled, "Divers things of Hen. viij's time."*

**W**HO fekes to tame the blustering winde,  
Or causse the floods bend to his wyll,  
Or els against dame nature's kinde

To 'change' things frame by cunning skyll:  
That man I thinke bestoweth paine, 5  
Thoughe that his laboure be in vaine.

Who strives to breake the sturdye steele,  
Or goeth about to staye the sunne;  
Who thinks to causse an oke to reele,  
Which never can by force be done: 10  
That man likewise bestoweth paine,  
Thoughe that his laboure be in vaine.

Who thinks to stryve against the streame,  
And for to sayle without a masse;  
Unlesse he thinks perhapps to faine, 15  
His travell ys forelorne and waste;  
And so in cure of all his paine,  
His travell ys his cheffest gaine,

• So

*Ver. 4. cauffe. MS.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 43

So he lykewife, that goes about,  
 To please eche eye and every eare, 20  
 Had nede to have withouten doubt.  
 A golden gyft with hym to beare ;  
 For evyll report shall be his gaine,  
 Though he bestowe both toyle and paine.

God grant eche man one to amend ; 25  
 God fend us all a happy place ;  
 And let us pray unto the end,  
 That we may have our princes grace :  
 Amen, amen ! so shall we gaine  
 A dewe reward for all our paine. 30

VII.

G L A S G E R I O N .

*An ingenious Friend thinks that the following old Ditty (which is printed from the Editor's MS. Collection) may possibly have given birth to the Tragedy of the ORPHAN, in which Polidore intercepts Monimia's intended favours to Castalio.*

*See what is said concerning the hero of this song, (who is celebrated by CHAUCER under the name of GLASKY-RION) in the Essay prefixed to Vol. I. Note H. Pt. IV. (2).*

**G**lasgerion was a kinges owne sonne,  
 And a harper he was goode :  
 He harped in the kinges chambere,  
 Where cuppe and caudle stode.

And

And soe did he in the queenes chambere, 5  
 Till ladyes waxed 'glad.'  
 And then bespake the kinges daughter ;  
 These were the wordes she sayd.

Strike on, strike on, Glasgèrion,  
 Of thy striking doe not blinne : 10  
 Theres never a stroke comes oer thy harpe,  
 But it glads my harte withinne.

Faire might he fall, ladye, quoth hee,  
 Who taught you nowe to speake !  
 I have loved you, ladye, seven longe yeare 15  
 My minde I never durst breake.

But come to my bower, my Glasgeriòn,  
 When all men are att rest :  
 As I am a ladye true of my promise,  
 Thou shalt bee a welcome guest. 20

Home then came Glasgèrion,  
 A glad man, lord ! was hee.  
 And, come thou hither, Jacke my boy ;  
 Come hither unto mee.

For the kinges daughter of Normandye 25  
 Hath granted mee my boone :  
 And att her chambere must I bee  
 Beffore the cocke have crowen.

O master,

*Ver. 6, wood. MS.*

*Ver. 16, harte. MS*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 45

O master, master, then quoth hee,  
Lay your head heere on this stone : 30  
For I will waken you, master deare,  
Afore it be time to gone.

But up then rose that lither ladd,  
And hose and shoone did on :  
A coller he cast upon his necke, 35  
He seemed a gentleman.

And when he came to the ladyes chambere,  
He thrilled upon a pinn\*.  
The lady was true of her promise,  
And rose and lett him in. 40

He did not take the lady gaye  
To boulster nor to bed :  
' Nor thoughe hee had his wicked wille,  
' A sngle word he fed.

He did not kisse that ladyes mouthe, 45  
Nor when he came, nor yode :  
And fore that ladye did mistrust  
He was of some churls blode.

But

\* This is elsewhere expressed 'twirled the pin' or 'tird at the pin'  
[See B. II. S. VI. v. 3.] and seems to refer to the turning round the but-  
ton on the outside of a door, by which the latch rises, still used in cottages.

46      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

But home then came that lither ladd,  
 And did off his hose and shoone ;      50  
 And cast the collar from off his necke :  
 He was but a churlès sonne.

Awake, awake, my deere master,  
 The cock hath well-nigh crowen.  
 Awake, awake, my master deere,      55  
 I hold it time to be gone.

For I have saddled your horse, master,  
 Well bridled I have your steede :  
 And I have served you a good breakfast :  
 For thereof ye have need.      60

Up then rose, good Glasgeridn,  
 And did on hose and shoone ;  
 And cast a collar about his necke :  
 For he was a kinge his sonne.

And when he came to the ladyes chambere,      65  
 He thrilled upon the pinne :  
 The ladye was more than true of promise,  
 And rose and let him inn.

O whether have you left with me  
 Your bracelet or your glove ?      70

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 47

Or are you returned backe againe  
To know more of my love ?

Glasgèrion swore a full great othe,  
By oake, and ashe, and thorne ;  
Ladye, I was never in your chambère,  
Sith the time that I was borne. 75

O then it was your lither foot-page,  
He hath beguiled mee.  
Then shee pulled forth a little pen-kniffe,  
That hanged by her knee. 80

Sayes, there shall never noe churlès blood  
Within my bodye spring :  
No churlès blood shall eer defile  
The daughter of a kinge.

Home then went Glasgèrion, 85  
And woe, good lord, was hee.  
Sayes, come thou hither, Jacke my boy,  
Come hither unto mee.

If I had killed a man to night,  
Jacke, I would tell it thee : 90  
But if I have not killed a man to night  
Jacke, thou hast killed three.

And

48      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

And he pulled out his bright browne sworde,  
 And dryed it on his sleeve,  
 And he smote off that lither ladds head,      95  
 Who did his ladye grieve.

He sett the swords poynt till his brest,  
 The pummil untill a stone :  
 Throw the falsenesse of that lither ladd,  
 These three lives all were gone.      100

*Ver. 100. werne all. MS.*

VIII.

OLD SIR ROBIN OF PORTINGALE.

*From an ancient copy in the Editor's MS collection.*

**L**ET never again see old a man  
 Marrye see yonge a wife,  
 As did old 'sir' Robin of Portingale ;  
 Who may rue all the dayes of his life.

For the mayors daughter of Lin, god woft,      5  
 He chose her to his wife,  
 And thought with her to have lived in love,  
 But they fell to hate and strife.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 49

They scarce were in their wed-bed laid,  
 And scarce was hee asleepe, 10  
 But upp she rose, and forth shee goes,  
 To the steward, and gan to weepe.

Sleepe you, wake you, faire fir Gyles?  
 Or be you not withinn?  
 Sleepe you, wake you, faire fir Gyles, 15  
 Arise and let me inn.

O, I am waking, sweete, he said,  
 Sweete ladye, what is your wille?  
 I have unbethought me of a wyle  
 How my wed-lord weell spille. 20

Twenty-four good knights, shee sayes,  
 That dwell about this towne,  
 Even twenty-four of my near cozens,  
 Shall helpe to ding him downe.

All this beheard his litle footepage, 25  
 As he watered his masters steed;  
 And for his masters sad perille  
 His verry heart did bleed.

He mourned, fighed, and wept full fore:  
 I sweare by the holy roode 30  
 The teares he for his master wept  
 Were blent water and bloode.

VOL. III.

E

All

*Ver. 19. unbethought, this word is still used in the Midland counties in the same sense, as bethought.*

*Ver. 32. blend. MS.*



50      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

And that beheard his deare maſtèr  
 As he ſtood at his garden pale :  
 Sayes, Ever alacke, my litle foot-page,      35  
 What cauſes thee to wail ?

Hath any one done to thee wronge  
 Any of thy fellowes here ?  
 Or is any of thy good friends dead,  
 That thou ſhedſt manye a teare ?      40

Or if it be my head bookes-man,  
 Aggrieved he ſhal bee :  
 For no man here within my howſe,  
 Shall doe wrong unto thee.

O, it is not your head bookes-man,      45  
 Nor none of his degree :  
 But, ‘ oh ! ’ to-morrow ere it be noone  
 All deemed to die are yee.

And of that bethank your head ſteward,  
 And thank your gay ladèe.      50  
 If this be true, my litle foot-page,  
 The heyre of my land thouſt bee.

If it be not true, my dear maſtèr,  
 No good death let me die.  
 If it bee not true, thou litle foot-page,      55  
 A dead corſe ſhalt thou lie.

O call

*Ver. 47. or. MS.*

*Ver. 56. bec. MS.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 51

O call now downe my faire ladye,  
 O call her downe to mee :  
 And tell my ladye gay how ficke,  
 And like to die I bee. 60

Downe then came his ladye faire,  
 All clad in purple and pall :  
 The rings that were on her fingers,  
 Cast light throughout the hall.

What is your will, my owne wed-lord ? 65  
 What is your will with mee ?  
 O see, my ladye deere, how ficke,  
 And like to die I bee.

And thou be ficke, my own wed-lord,  
 Soe fore it grieveth mee : 70  
 But my five maydens and my selfe  
 Will ' watch thy' bedde for thee :

And at the waking of your first sleepe,  
 We will a hot drinke make :  
 And at the waking of your ' next' sleepe, 75  
 Your forrowes we will flake.

He put a filk cote on his backe,  
 And mail of manye a fold :  
 And hee putt a steele cap on his head,  
 Was gilt with good red gold. 80

E 2

He

*Ver. 72. make the. MS.*

*Ver. 75. first. MS.*

52      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

He layd a bright browne sword by his side,  
And another att his feete :  
And twentye good knights he placed at hand,  
To watch him in his sleepe.

And about the middle time of the night,      85  
Came twentye-four traitours inn :  
Sir Giles he was the foremost man,  
The leader of that ginn.

The old knight with his bright browne sword,  
Sir Gyles head foon did winn :      90  
And scant of all those twenty-foure,  
Went out one quick agenn.

None save only a litle foot page,  
Crept forth at a window of stone :  
And he had two armes when he came in,      95  
And he went back with one.

Upp then came that ladie gaye  
With torches burning bright :  
She thought to have brought fir Gyles a drinke,  
Butt she found her owne wedd knight.      100

The first thinge that she stumbled on  
It was fir Gyles his foote :  
Sayes, Ever alacke, and woe is mee !  
Here lyes my sweete hart-roote.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 53

The next thing that she stumbled on 105  
 It was fir Gyles his heade :  
 Sayes, Ever, alacke, and woe is me !  
 Heere lyes my true love deade.

Hee cutt the pappes beside her brest,  
 And did her body spille ; 110  
 He cutt the eares beside her heade,  
 And bade her love her fille.

He called then up his litle foot-page,  
 And made him there his heyre ;  
 And sayd henceforth my worldlye goodes 115  
 And countrie I forswear.

He shope the crosse on his right shouldèr,  
 Of the white ' clothe ' and the redde \*,  
 And went him into the holy land,  
 Whereas Christ was quicke and deade. 120

*Ver.* 118. *Reshe.* *MS.*

\* Every person, who went on a **CROISADE** to the Holy Land, usually wore a cross on his upper garment, on the right shoulder, as a badge of his profession. Different nations were distinguished by crosses of different colours : The English wore white ; the French red ; &c. This circumstance seems to be confounded in the ballad. [*Vide Spelmanni Glossar. Chambers Dict. &c.*]

## IX.

## CHILD WATERS.

CHILD is frequently used by our old writers, as a Title. It is repeatedly given to Prince Arthur in the Fairie Queen: and the son of a king is in the same poem called "Child Tristram." [B. 5. c. 11. st. 8. 13.—B. 6. c. 2. st. 36.—Ibid. c. 8. st. 15.] In an old ballad quoted in Shakespeare's K. Lear, the hero of Ariosto is called Child Roland. Mr. Theobald supposes this use of the word was received along with their romances from the Spaniards, with whom Infante signifies a "Prince." A more eminent critic tells us, that "in the old times of chivalry, the noble youth, who were candidates for knighthood, during the time of their probation were called Infans, Varlets, Damoyfels, Bacheliers. The most noble of the youth were particularly called Infans." [Vid. Warb. Shakesp.] A late commentator on Spenser observes, that the Saxon word *cnihz* knight, signifies also a "Child." [See Upton's gloss to the F. 2.]

The Editor's MS. collection, whence the following piece is taken, affords several other ballads, wherein the word CHILD occurs as a title: but in none of these it signifies "Prince." See the song intitled Gil Morrice, in this volume.

It ought to be observed that the Word CHILD or CHIELD is still used in North Britain to denominate a Man, commonly with some contemptuous character affixed to him, but sometimes to denote Man in general.

CHilde Waters in his stable stoode  
 And stroakt his milke white steede:  
 To him a fayre yonge ladye came  
 As ever ware womans weede.

Sayes,

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 55

Sayes, Christ you save, good Childe Waters; 5

Sayes, Christ you save, and see:

My girdle of gold that was too longe,

Is now too short for mee.

And all is with one childe of yours,

I feele sturre at my side: 10

My gowne of greene it is too straighte;

Before, it was too wide.

If the childe be mine, faire Ellen, he sayd,

Be mine as you tell mee;

Then take you Cheshire and Lancashire both, 15

Take them your owne to bee,

If the childe be mine, faire Ellen, he sayd.

Be mine, as you doe sweare:

Then take you Cheshire and Lancashire both,

And make that childe your heyre, 20

Shee sayes, I had rather have one kisse,

Childe Waters, of thy mouth;

Than I wolde have Cheshire and Lancashire both,

That lye by north and southe.

And I had rather have one twinkling, 25

Childe Waters, of thine ee:

Then I wolde have Cheshire and Lancashire both,

To take them mine owne to bee.

## 56 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

To morrowe, Ellen, I must forth ryde  
 Farr into the north countree ; 30  
 The fayrest ladye that I can finde,  
 Ellen, must goe with mee.

‘ Thoughe I am not that ladye fayre,  
 ‘ Yet let me go with thee’ :  
 And ever I pray you, Childe Watèrs, 35  
 Your foot-page let me bee.

If you will my foot-page bee, Ellèn,  
 As you doe tell to mee ;  
 Then you must cut your gowne of greene,  
 An inch above your knee : 40

Soe must you doe your yellowe lockes,  
 An inch above your ee :  
 You must tell no man what is my name ;  
 My footpage then you shall bee.

Shee, all the long daye Childe Waters rode, 45  
 Ran barefoote by his fyde ;  
 Yet was he never foe courteous a knighte,  
 To say, Ellen, will you ryde ?

Shee, all the long daye Childe Waters rode,  
 Ran barefoote thərow the broome ; 50  
 Yet was hee never foe courteous a knighte,  
 To say, put on your shoone.

Ride

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 57

Ride softlye, shee sayd, O Childe Waters,  
Why doe you ryde so fast?  
The childe, which is no mans but thine, 55  
My bodye itt will braft.

Hee sayth, seeft thou yond water, Ellen,  
That flows from banke to brimme.—  
I trust in God, O Childe Waters,  
You never will see\* me swimme. 60

But when shee came to the water fyde,  
Shee sayled to the chinne :  
Nowe the Lord of heaven be my speede,  
For I must learne to swimme.

The salt waters bare up her clothes ; 65  
Our Ladye bare up her chinne :  
Childe Waters was a woe man, good Lord,  
To see faire Ellen swimme.

And when shee over the water was  
Shee then came to his knee : 70  
Hee sayd, Come hither, thou fayre Ellèn,  
Loe yonder what I see.

Seeft thou not yonder hall, Ellèn ?  
Of red gold shines the yate :  
Of twenty foure faire ladyes there 75  
The fairest is my mate.

Seeft

\* *i. e. permit, suffer, &c.*



58 ANCIEN T POEMS.

Seest thou not yonder hall, Ellèn ?  
Of red golde shines the towre :  
There are twenty four fayre ladyes there,  
The fayrest is my paramoure. 80

I see the hall now, Childe Waters,  
Of red golde shines the yate :  
God give you good now of yourselfe,  
And of your worthy mate.

I see the hall now, Childe Waters, 85  
Of red golde shines the towre :  
God give you good now of yourselfe,  
And of your paramoure.

There twenty four fayre ladyes were  
A playing at the ball : 90  
And Ellen the fayrest ladye there,  
Must bring his steed to the stall.

There twenty four fayre ladyes were,  
A playinge at the chesse ;  
And Ellen the fayrest ladye there, 95  
Must bring his horse to gresse.

And then bespake Childe Waters sifter,  
These were the wordes sayd thee :  
You have the prettyest page, brothèr,  
That ever I did see. 100  
But

But that his bellye it is foe bigge,  
 His girdle stands foe hye :  
 And ever I pray you, Childe Watèrs,  
 Let him in my chamber lye.

It is not fit for a little foot page,  
 That has run throughe mosse and myre, 105  
 To lye in the chamber of any ladye,  
 That weares foe riche attyre.

It is more meete for a little foot page,  
 That has run throughe mosse and myre, 110  
 To take his supper upon his knee,  
 And lye by the kitchen fyre.

Now when they had supped every one,  
 To bedd they tooke theyr waye :  
 He sayd, come hither, my little foot-page, 115  
 And hearken what I saye.

Goe thee downe into yonder towne,  
 And lowe into the streete ;  
 The fayrest ladye that thou canst finde,  
 Hye in mine armes to sleepe, 120  
 And take her up in thine armes twaine,  
 For filing \* of her feete.

Ellen is gone into the towne,  
 And lowe into the streete :

The

\* *i. e. defiling.* See Warton's *Observ.* Vol. 2. p. 158.

60      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

The fayrest ladye that shee colde finde,      125  
     She hyred in his armes to sleepe ;  
 And tooke her up in her armes twayne,  
     For filing of her feete.

I praye you nowe, good Childe Watèrs,  
     Let mee lye at your feete :      130  
 For there is noe place about this house,  
     Where I may 'faye a sleepe \*.

\* He gave her leave, and faire Ellèn  
     \* Down at his beds feet laye :  
 This done the nighte drove on apace,      135  
     And when it was neare the daye,

Hee sayd, Rise up, my little foot-page,  
     Give my steede corne and haye ;  
 And give him nowe the good black oats,  
     To carry mee better awaye.      140

Up then rose the fayre Ellèn  
     And gave his steede corne and haye :  
 And soe shee did the good black oates,  
     To carry him the better awaye.

She leaned her back to the manger side,      145  
     And grievouflye did groane :  
 Shee leaned her back to the manger side,  
     And there shee made her moane.

And

\* *Ver. 132. i. e. essay, attempt.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 68

And that beheard his mother deare,  
Shee heard ' her woefull woe,' 150  
Shee sayd, Rise up, thou Childe Watèrs,  
And into thy stable goe.

For in thy stable is a ghost,  
That grievouslye doth grone :  
Or else some woman laboures with childe, 155  
Shee is so woe-begone.

Up then rose Childe Waters soone,  
And did on his shirte of filke ;  
And then he put on his other clothes,  
On his bodye as white as milke. 160

And when he came to the stable dore,  
Full still there hee did stand,  
That hee mighte heare his fayre Ellèn,  
Howe shee made her monànd \*.

She sayd, Lullabye, mine own dear childe, 165  
Lullabye, deare childe, deare :  
I wolde thy father were a kinge,  
Thy mothere layd on a biere.

Peace nowe, hee sayd, good faire Ellèn,  
Bee of good cheere, I praye ; 170  
And the bridale and the churchinge bothe  
Shall bee upon one daye.

X. PHIL-

\* *Ver. 164. i. e. meaning, bemoaning, &c.*

## X.

## PHILLIDA AND CORYDON.

*This Sonnet is given from a small quarto MS in the editor's possession, written in the time of Q. Elizabeth. Another Copy of it, containing some variations, is reprinted in the Muses Library, p. 295. from an ancient miscellany, intitled England's Helicon 1600. 4to. The author was NICHOLAS BRETON, a writer of some fame in the reign of Elizabeth; who also published an interlude intitled "An old man's lesson and a young man's love." 4to. and many other little pieces in prose and verse, the titles of which may be seen in Winstanley, Ames' Typog. and Osborne's Harl. catalog. &c.—He is mentioned with great respect by MERES, in his 2d pt of Wit's Common-wealth. 1598. f. 283. and is alluded to in Beaumont and Fletcher's Scornful Lady, Act 2. and again in Wit without money, A. 3.—See Whalley's Ben Jonson, vol. 3. p. 103.*

*The present Edition is improved by a copy in "England's Helicon," Edit. 1614, 8vo.*

**I**N the merrie moneth of Maye,  
 In a morne by break of daye,  
 With a troope of damfelles playing  
 Forthe 'I yode' forsooth a maying:

When anon by a wood side,  
 Where that Maye was in his pride,  
 I espied all alone  
 Phillida and Corydon.

5

Muck

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 63

Much adoe there was, god wot ;  
 He wold love, and she wold not : 10  
 She sayde, never man was trewe ;  
 He sayes, none was false to you.

He sayde, hee had lovde her longe :  
 She sayes, love should have no wronge.  
 Corydon wold kisse her then : 15  
 She sayes, maydes must kisse no men,

Tyll they doe for good and all :  
 When she made the shepperde call  
 All the heavens to wytnes truthe,  
 Never loved a truer youthe. 20

Then with manie a prettie othe,  
 Yea and nay, and, faith and trothe ;  
 Suche as feelie shepperdes use  
 When they will not love abuse ;

Love, that had bene long deluded, 25  
 Was with kisses sweete concluded ;  
 And Phillida with garlands gaye  
 Was made the lady of the Maye.

\*\*\* *The foregoing little Pastoral of PHILLIDA AND CORYDON is one of the Songs in "The Honourable Entertainment gieven to the Queenes Majestie in Progresse at Elvetham in Hampshire, by the R. H. the Earle of Hertford. 1591." 4to. [Printed by Wolfe. No name of author.] See in that pamphlet,*

*"The thirde daies Entertainment.*

“ On Wednesday morning about 9 o'clock, as her Ma-  
 “ jestie opened a casement of her gallerie window, ther  
 “ were 3 excellent musitians, who being disguised in aun-  
 “ cient country attire, did greet her with a pleasant song of  
 “ CORYDON AND PHILLIDA, made in 3 parts of pur-  
 “ pose. The song, as well for the worth of the dittie, as  
 “ the aptnesse of the note thereto applied, it pleased her  
 “ Highnesse after it had been once sung to commend it againe,  
 “ and highly to grace it with her cheerefull acceptance and  
 “ commendation.

“ THE PLOWMAN'S SONG.

“ In the merrie month of May, &c.”

*The Splendour and Magnificence of Elizabeth's reign is no where more strongly painted than in these little Diaries of some of her summer excursions to the houses of her nobility; nor could a more acceptable present be given to the world, than a republication of a select number of such details as this of the entertainment at ELVETHAM, that at KILLINGWORTH, † &c. &c. which so strongly mark the spirit of the times and present us with scenes so very remote from modern manners.*

† Vid. Vol. I. Introd.—Vol. III. Book I. No. III.

XI.

LITTLE MUSGRAVE AND LADY BARNARD.

*This ballad is ancient, and has been popular; we find it quoted in many old plays. See Beaum. and Fletcher's Knight  
 of*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 65

*of the Burning Pestle. 4<sup>to</sup>. 1613. Act. 5. The Varietie, a comedy, 12mo. 1649. Act. 4. &c. In Sir William Davenant's play, The Witts, A. 3, a gallant thus boasts of himself,*

“ *Limber and sound! besides I sing Musgrave,*  
 “ *And for Chevy-chace no lark comes near me.*

*In the Pepys Collection is an imitation of this old song, in a different measure, by a more modern pen, with many alterations, but evidently for the worse.*

*This is given from an old printed copy in the British Museum, corrected in part by the Editor's folio manuscript.*

**A**S it fell out on a highe holyc daye,  
 As many bee in the yeare,  
 When yong men and maides together do goe  
 Their masses and mattins to heare,

Little Musgrave came to the church door, 5  
 The priest was at the mass;  
 But he had more mind of the fine womèn,  
 Then he had of our Ladyes grace.

And some of them were clad in greene,  
 And others were clad in pall; 10  
 And then came in my lord Barnardes wife,  
 The fairest among them all.

Shee cast an eye on little Musgrave,  
 As bright as the summer sunne:  
 O then bethought him little Musgrave, 15  
 This ladyes heart I have wonne.



## 66 ANCIEN T POE M S.

Quoth she, I have loved thee, little Musgrave,  
Fulle long and manye a daye.  
So have I loved you, ladye faire,  
Yet word I never durst faye. 20

I have a bower at Bucklesford-Bury,  
Full daintilye bedight,  
If thoult wend thither, my little Musgrave,  
Thouft lig in mine armes all night.

Quoth hee, I thanke yee, ladye faire, 25  
This kindness yee shew to mee ;  
And whether it be to my weale or woe,  
This night will I lig with thee.

All this beheard a tynney foot-page,  
By his ladyes coach as he ranne ; 30  
Quoth he, thoughe I am my ladyes page,  
Yet Ime my lord Barnardes manne.

My lord Barnard shall knowe of this  
Although I lose a limbe.  
And ever whereas the bridges were broke, 35  
He layd him downe to swimme.

Asleep or awake, thou lord Barnard,  
As thou art a man of life,  
Lo! this same night at Bucklesford-Bury  
Little Musgrave's abed with thy wife. 40

If

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 67

If it be trewe, thou tiney foot-page,  
This tale thou hast told to mee,  
Then all my lands in Bucklesford-Bury  
I freely will give to thee.

But and it be a lye, thou tiney foot-page, 45  
This tale thou hast told to mee,  
On the highest tree in Bucklesford-Bury  
All hanged shalt thou bee.

Rise up, rise up, my merry men all,  
And saddle to me my steede ; 50  
This night must I to Bucklesford-Bury ;  
God wott, I had never more neede.

Then some they whistled, and some they fang,  
And some did loudlye faye,  
Whenever lord Barnardes horne it blewe, 55  
Away, Musgrave, away.

Methinkes I hear the throstle cocke,  
Methinkes I heare the jaye,  
Methinkes I heare lord Barnardes horne ;  
I would I were away. 60

Eye still, lye still, thou little Musgrave,  
And huggle me from the cold ;  
For it is but some shephardes boye  
A whistling his sheepe to the fold.

68      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Is not thy hawke upon the pearche,      65  
Thy horse eating corne and haye ?  
And thou a gaye ladye within thine armes :  
And wouldst thou be awaye ?

With that lord Barnard came to the dore,  
And lighted upon a stone ;      70  
And he pulled out three silver keyes,  
And opened the dores eche one.

He lifted up the coverlett,  
He lifted up the sheete ;  
How now, how now, thou little Musgrave,      75  
Dost find my gaye ladye sweete ?

I find her sweete, quoth little Musgrave,  
The more is my griefe and paine ;  
Ide gladlye give three hundred poundes  
That I were on yonder plaine.      80

Arise, arise, thou little Musgrave,  
And put thy cloathes nowe on,  
It shall never be said in my countree,  
That I killed a naked man.

I have two swordes in one scabbarde,      85  
Full deare they cost my purse ;  
And thou shalt have the best of them,  
And I will have the worfe.

The

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 69

The first stroke that little Musgrave strucke,  
He hurt lord Barnard fore ; 90

The next stroke that lord Barnard strucke,  
Little Musgrave never strucke more.

With that bespake the ladye faire,  
In bed whereas she laye,  
Althoughe thou art dead, my little Musgrave, 95  
Yet for thee I will praye :

And wishe well to thy soule will I,  
So long as I have life ;  
So will I not do for thee, Barnard,  
Thoughe I am thy wedded wife. 100

He cut her pappes from off her brest ;  
Great pitye it was to see  
The drops of this fair ladyes bloode  
Run trickling downe her knee.

Wo worth, wo worth ye, my merrye men all, 105  
You never were borne for my goode :  
Why did you not offer to stay my hande,  
When you sawe me wax so woode ?

For I have slaine the fairest sir knighte,  
That ever rode on a steede ; 110  
So have I done the fairest ladye,  
That ever ware womans weede.

70      A N C I E N T P O E M S .

A grave, a grave, lord Barnard cryde,  
To putt these lovers in ;  
But lay my ladye o' the upper hande,  
For shee comes o' the better kin.

115

XII.

THE EW-BUGHTS MARION.

A SCOTTISH SONG.

*This sonnet appears to be ancient : that and it's simplicity of  
sentiment have recommended it to a place here.*

**W**ILL ze gae to the ew-bughts, Marion,  
And wear in the sheip wi' mee ?  
The sun shines fweit, my Marion,  
But nae half fae fweit as thee.  
O Marion's a bonnie las ;  
And the blyth blinks in her ee :  
And fain wad I marrie Marion,  
Gin Marion wad marrie mee.

5

Theire's

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 71

Theire's gowd in zour garters, Marion ;  
 And filler on zour white haufs-bane \* : 10

Fou faine wad I kisse my Marion  
 At eene quhan I cum hame.

Theire's braw lads in Earnslaw, Marion,  
 Quha gape and glowr wi' their ee  
 At kirk, quhan they see my Marion ; 15  
 Bot nane of tham lues like mee.

Ive nine milk-ews, my Marion,  
 A cow and a brawney quay :  
 Ife gie tham au to my Marion,  
 Just on her bridal day. 20

And zees get a grein sey apron,  
 And waiftcote o' London broun ;  
 And wow bot ze will be vapping  
 Quhaneir ze gang to the toun.

Ime yong and stout, my Marion, 25  
 None dance lik mee on the greine ;  
 And gin ze forsak me, Marion,  
 Ife een gae draw up wi' Jeane.

Sae put on zour pearlins, Marion,  
 And kirtle oth cramafie ; 30  
 And sune as my chin has nae haire on,  
 I fall cum west, and see zee.

\* Haufs-bane. i. e. The neckbone. Marian had probably a silver locket on, tied close to her neck with a ribband, an usual ornament in Scotland : where a sore throat is called " a fair haufe."

## XIII.

## THE KNIGHT, AND SHEPHERD'S DAUGHTER.

*This ballad (given from an old black-letter Copy) was popular in the time of Q. Elizabeth, being usually printed with her picture before it, as Hearne informs us in his preface to " Gul. Neubrig. Hist. Oxon. 1719. 8vo. vol. 1. p. lxx." It is quoted in Fletcher's comedy of the Pilgrim, Act. 4. sc. 1.*

THERE was a shepherds daughter  
Came tripping on the waye ;  
And there by chance a knighte shee mett,  
Which caused her to stayer.

Good morrowe to you, beauteous maide,      5  
These words pronounced hee :  
O I shall dye this daye, he sayd,  
If Ive not my wille of thee.

The Lord forbid, the maide replyde,  
That you shold waxe so wode !      10  
' But for all that shee could do or saye,  
' He wold not be withstood.

Sith

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 73

Sith you have had your will of mee,  
And put me to open shame,  
Now, if you are a courteous knighte, 15  
Tell me what is your name ?

Some do call mee Jacke, sweet heart,  
And some do call mee Jille ;  
But when I come to the kings faire courte  
They call me Wilfulle Wille. 20

He sett his foot into the stirrup,  
And awaye then he did ride ;  
She tuckt her girdle about her middle  
And ranne close by his side.

But when she came to the brode watèr, 25  
She sett her brest and swamme ;  
And when she was got out againe,  
She tooke to her heels and ranne.

He never was the courteous knighte,  
To faye, faire maide, will ye ride ? 30  
' And she was ever too loving a maide'  
To faye, fir knighte abide.

When she came to the kings faire courte,  
She knocked at the ring ;  
So readye was the king himself 35  
To let this faire maide in.

Now



74      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Now Christ you save, my gracious liege,  
 Now Christ you save and see,  
 You have a knighte within your courte  
 This daye hath robbed mee.

40

What hath he robbed thee of, sweet heart ?  
 Of purple or of pall ?  
 Or hath he took thy gaye gold ring  
 From off thy finger small ?

He hath not robbed mee, my leige,  
 Of purple nor of pall :  
 But he hath gotten my maiden head,  
 Which grieves mee worst of all.

45

Now if he be a batchelor,  
 His bodye Ile give to thee ;  
 But if he be a married man,  
 High hanged hee shall bee.

50

He called downe his merrye men all,  
 By one, by two, by three ;  
 Sir William used to bee the first,  
 But nowe the last came hee.

55

*Ver. 50. His bodye Ile give to thee.] This was agreeable to the  
 feudal customs : The Lord had a right to give a wife to his vassals. See  
 Shakespeare's " All's well, that ends well."*

He

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 75

He brought her downe full fortye pounce,  
Tyed up withinne a glove ;  
Faire maid, Ile give the fame to thee ;  
Go, seeke thee another love. 60

O Ile have none of your gold, she fayde,  
Nor Ile have none of your fee ;  
But your faire bodye I must have  
The king hath granted mee.

Sir William ranne and fetchd her then 65  
Five hundred pound in golde,  
Saying, faire maide, take this to thee,  
Thy fault will never be tolde.

Tis not the gold that shall mee tempt,  
These words then answered shee, 70  
But your own bodye I must have,  
The king hath granted mee.

Would I had dranke the water cleare,  
When I did drinke the wine,  
Rather than any shepherds brat 75  
Shold bee a ladye of mine !

Would I had drank the puddle foule,  
When I did drink the ale,  
Rather than ever a shepherds brat  
Shold tell me such a tale ! 80

A shep

76 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

A shepherds brat even as I was,  
 You mote have let me bee,  
 I never had come to the kings faire courte,  
 To crave any love of thee.

He sett her on a milk-white steede, 85  
 And himself upon a graye;  
 He hung a bugle about his necke,  
 And soe they rode awaye.

But when they came unto the place,  
 Where marriage-rites were done, 90  
 She proved herself a dukes daughter,  
 And he but a squires sonne.

Now marrye me, or not, fir knight,  
 Your pleasure shall be free:  
 If you make me ladye of one good towne, 95  
 Ile make you lord of three.

Ah! cursed bee the gold, he sayd,  
 If thou hadst not been trewe,  
 I shold have forsaken my sweet love,  
 . And have changd her for a newe. 100

And now their hearts being linked fast,  
 They joyned hand in hande:  
 Thus he had both purse, and person too,  
 And all at his commande.

XIV.

THE SHEPHERD'S ADDRESS TO HIS MUSE.

*This Poem, originally printed from the small MS volume, mentioned above in No. X. has been improved by a more perfect Copy in "England's Helicon," where the Author is discovered to be N. BRETON.*

**G**OOD Muse, rocke me aslepe  
 With some sweete harmony :  
 This wearie eyes is not to kepe  
 Thy wary company.

Sweete Love, begon a while, 5  
 Thou feest my heavines :  
 Beautie is borne but to beguyle  
 My harte of happines.

See howe my little flocke,  
 That lovde to feede on highe, 10  
 Doe headlonge tumble downe the rocke,  
 And in the valley dye.

The bushes and the trees,  
 That were so freshe and greene,  
 Doe all their deintie colors leese, 15  
 And not a leafe is seene.

The

78      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

The blacke birde and the thrushe,  
That made the woodes to ringe,  
With all the rest, are now at hushe,  
And not a note they singe.                      20

Swete Philomele, the birde  
That hath the heavenly throte,  
Doth nowe, alas! not once afforde  
Recordinge of a note.

The flowers have had a frost,                      25  
The herbs have losfe their favoure ;  
And Phillida the faire hath lost  
‘ For me her wonted’ favour.

Thus all these careful fights,  
So kill me in conceit ;                      30  
That now to hope upon delights,  
It is but meere deceite.

And therefore, my sweete Muse,  
That knowest what helpe is best,  
Doe nowe thy heavenlie conninge use                      35  
To sett my harte at rest :

And in a dreame bewraie  
What fate shal be my frende ;  
Whether my life shall still decaye,  
Or when my sorrowes ende.                      40

XV.

LORD THOMAS AND FAIR ELLINOR.

*From an ancient copy in black letter, in the Pepys collection, intitled, "A tragical ballad on the unfortunate love of lord Thomas and fair Ellinor, together with the downfall of the browne girl."—In the same collection may be seen an attempt to modernize this old song, and reduce it to a different measure: A proof of it's popularity.*

**L**ORD Thomas he was a bold forrestèr,  
 And a chaser of the kings deere;  
 Faire Ellinor was a fine womàn,  
 And lord Thomas he loved her deare.

Come riddle my riddle, dear mother, he sayd, 5  
 And riddle us both as one;  
 Whether I shall marrye with faire Ellinòr,  
 And let the browne girl alone?

The browne girl she has got houfes and lands,  
 Faire Ellinor she has got none, 10  
 And therefore I charge thee on my blessing,  
 To bring me the browne girl home.

And

80      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

And as it befelle on a high holidaye,  
 As many there are beside,  
 Lord Thomas he went to faire Ellinòr,                      15  
 That should have been his bride.

And when he came to faire Ellinors bower,  
 He knocked there at the ring,  
 And who was so readye as faire Ellinòr,  
 To lett lord Thomas withinn.                                      20

What newes, what newes, lord Thomas, she sayd ?  
 What newes dost thou bring to mee ?  
 I am come to bid thee to my wedding,  
 And that is bad newes for thee.

O God forbid, lord Thomas, she sayd,                      25  
 That such a thing should be done ;  
 I thought to have been thy bride my selfe,  
 And thou to have been the bridegrome.

Come riddle my riddle, dear mother, she sayd,  
 And riddle it all in one ;                                      30  
 Whether I shall goe to lord Thomas his wedding,  
 Or whether shall tarry at home ?

There are manye that are your friendes, daughtèr,  
 And manye a one your foe,  
 Therefore I charge you on my blessing,                      35  
 To lord Thomas his wedding don't goe.

There

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 81

There are manye that are my friendes, mothèr ;  
But if thousands there were my foe,  
Betide me life, betide me death,  
To lord Thomas his wedding I'll goe. 40

She cloathed herself in gallant attire,  
And her merrye men all in greene,  
And as they rid through every towne,  
They took her to be some queene.

But when she came to lord Thomas his gate, 45  
She knocked there at the ring ;  
And who was so readye as lord Thomàs,  
To lett faire Ellinor in.

Is this your bride, fair Ellinor sayd ?  
Methinks she looks wonderous browne ; 50  
Thou mightest have had as faire a womàn,  
As ever trod on the grounde.

Despise her not, fair Ellin, he sayd  
Despise her not unto mee ;  
For better I love thy little fingèr, 55  
Than all her whole bodèe.

This browne bride had a little penknife,  
That was both long and sharpe,  
And betwixt the short ribs and the long,  
She prickd faire Ellinor's harte. 60



82      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

O Christ thee save, lord Thomas hee sayd,  
Methinks thou lookst wonderous wan ;  
Thou usedst to look with as fresh a colour,  
As ever the sun shone on.

Oh, art thou blind, lord Thomas? she sayd,      65  
Or canst thou not very well see?  
Oh! dost thou not see my owne hearts bloode  
Run trickling down my knee.

Lord Thomas he had a sword by his side ;  
As he walked about the halle,      70  
He cut off his brides head from her shouldèrs,  
And threw it against the walle.

He fet the hilte against the grounde,  
And the point against his harte.  
There never three lovers together did meete,      75  
That sooner againe did parte.

*\*\*\* The reader will find a Scottish song on a similar subject to this, towards the end of this volume, intituled "LORD THOMAS AND LADY ANNET."*

XVI.

CUPID AND CAMPASPE.

*This elegant little sonnet is found in the third act of an old play intitled, "Alexander and Campaspe," written by John Lilye, a celebrated writer in the time of queen Elizabeth. This play was first printed in 1591: but the song is given from a later edition.*

CUPID and my Campaspe playd  
 At cardes for kisses; Cupid payd:  
 He stakes his quiver, bow and arrows,  
 His mothers doves, and teame of sparrows;  
 Loses them too; then down he throws  
 The coral of his lippe, the rose  
 Growing on's cheek, (but none knows how)  
 With these, the crystal of his browe,  
 And then the dimple of his chinne;  
 All these did my Campaspe winne.  
 At last he set her both his eyes,  
 She won, and Cupid blind did rise.  
 O Love! has she done this to thee?  
 What shall, alas! become of mee?

## XVII.

## THE LADY TURNED SERVING-MAN,

*—is given from a written copy, containing some improvements, (perhaps modern ones) upon the old popular ballad, intituled, “The famous flower of Serving-men: or the Lady turned Serving-man.”*

**Y**OU beauteous ladyes, great and small,  
 I write unto you one and all,  
 Whereby that you may understand  
 What I have suffered in the land.

I was by birth a lady faire, 5  
 An ancient barons only heire,  
 And when my good old father dyed,  
 Then I became a young knightes bride.

And there my love built me a bower, 10  
 Bedeck'd with many a fragrant flower;  
 A braver bower you ne'er did see  
 Then my true-love did build for mee.

And there I livde a ladye gay, 15  
 Till fortune wrought our loves decay;  
 For there came foes so fierce a band,  
 That soon they over-run the land.

They

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 85

They came upon us in the night,  
And brent my bower, and flew my knight;  
And trembling hid in mans array,  
I scant with life escap'd away. 20

In the midft of this extremitie,  
My fervants all did from me flee:  
Thus was I left myself alone,  
With heart more cold than any ftone.

Yet though my heart was full of care, 25  
Heaven would not suffer me to difpaire,  
Wherefore in hafte I chang'd my name  
From faire Elife, to sweet Williame:

And therewithall I cut my haire,  
Refolv'd my man's attire to weare; 30  
And in my beaver, hofe and band,  
I travell'd far through many a land.

At length all wearied with my toil,  
I fate me downe to reft awhile;  
My heart it was fo fill'd with woe, 35  
That downe my cheeke the teares did flow.

It chanc'd the king of that fame place  
With all his lords a hunting was,  
And feeing me weepe, upon the fame  
Ask't who I was, and whence I came. 40

86      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Then to his grace I did replye,  
 I am a poore and friendlesse boye,  
 Though nobly borne, nowe forc'd to bee  
 A serving-man of lowe degree.

Stand up, faire youth, the king reply'd,      45  
 For thee a service I'll provyde ;  
 But tell me first what thou canst do,  
 Thou shalt be fitted thereunto.

Wilt thou be usher of my hall,  
 To wait upon my nobles all ?      50  
 Or wilt be taster of my wine,  
 To 'tend on me when I shall dine ?

Or wilt thou be my chamberlaine,  
 About my person to remaine ?  
 Or wilt thou be one of my guard,      55  
 And I will give thee great reward ?

Chuse, gentle youth, said he, thy place.  
 Then I reply'd, If it please your grace  
 To shew such favour unto mee,  
 Your chamberlaine I faine would bee.      60

The king then smiling gave consent,  
 And straitwaye to his court I went ;  
 Where I behavde so faithfullie,  
 That hee great favour showd to mee.

Now

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 87

Now marke what fortune did provide ; 65  
The king he would a hunting ride  
With all his lords and noble traine,  
Sweet William must at home remaine.

Thus being left alone behind,  
My former state came in my mind, 70  
I wept to see my mans array ;  
No longer now a ladye gay.

And meeting with a ladyes vest,  
Within the same myself I drest ;  
With filken robes, and jewels rare, 75  
I deckt me, as a ladye faire :

And taking up a lute straitwaye,  
Upon the same I strove to play ;  
And sweetly to the same did sing,  
As made both hall and chamber ring. 80

“ My father was as brave a lord,  
“ As ever Europe might afford ;  
“ My mother was a lady bright ;  
“ My husband was a valiant knight :

“ And I myself a ladye gay, 85  
“ Bedeckt with gorgeous rich array ;  
“ The happiest lady in the land,  
“ Had not more pleasure at command.

88    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

“ I had my muficke every day  
“ Harmonious leffons for to play ;                    90  
“ I had my virgins fair and free,  
“ Continually to wait on mee.

“ But now, alas ! my husband’s dead,  
“ And all my friends are from me fled,  
“ My former days are paff and gone,                    95  
“ And I am now a ferving-man.”

And fetching many a tender figh,  
As thinking no one then was nigh,  
In penfive mood I laid me lowe,  
My heart was full, the tears did flowe.                    100

The king, who had a huntinge gone,  
Grewe weary of his fport anone,  
And leaving all his gallant traine,  
Turn’d on the fudden home againe :

And when he reach’d his ftatelye tower,                    105  
Hearing one fmg within his bower,  
He ftopt to liften, and to fee  
Who fung there fo melodiouffie.

Thus heard he everye word I fed,  
And faw the pearlye teares I fhed,                    110  
And found to his amazement there,  
Sweete William was a ladye faire.

Then

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 89

Then stepping in, Faire ladye, rise,  
And dry, said he, those lovelye eyes,  
For I have heard thy mournful tale, 115  
The which shall turne to thy availe.

A crimfon dye my face orespred,  
I blusht for shame, and hung my head,  
To find my sex and story knowne,  
When as I thought I was alone. 120

But to be briefe, his royall grace  
Grewe so enamour'd of my face,  
The richest gifts he proffered mee,  
His mistres if that I would bee.

Ah! no, my liege, I firmlye sayd, 125  
I'll rather in my grave be layd,  
And though your grace hath won my heart,  
I ne'er will act foe base a part.

Faire ladye, pardon me, sayde hee,  
Thy virtue shall rewarded bee, 130  
And since it is foe fairly tryde  
Thou shalt become my royal bride.

Then strait to end his amorous strife,  
He tooke sweet William to his wife :  
The like before was never seene, 135  
A serving-man became a queene.



## XVIII.

## GIL MORRICE.

## A SCOTTISH BALLAD.

*The following piece has lately run thro' two editions in Scotland: the second was printed at Glasgow in 1755. 8vo. Prefixed to them both is an advertisement, setting forth that the preservation of this poem was owing "to a lady, who "favoured the printers with a copy, as it was carefully "collected from the mouths of old women and nurses;" And "any reader that can render it more correct or complete," is desired to oblige the public with such improvements. In consequence of this advertisement sixteen additional verses have been produced and handed about in manuscript, which are here inserted in their proper places: (these are from ver. 109. to ver. 121. and from ver. 124. to ver. 129. but are perhaps, after all, only an ingenious interpolation.)*

*As this poem lays claim to a pretty high antiquity, we have assigned it a place among our early pieces: though, after all, there is reason to believe it has received very considerable modern improvements: for in the Editor's ancient MS collection is a very old imperfect copy of the same ballad: wherein though the leading features of the story are the same, yet the colouring here is so much improved and heightened, and so many additional strokes are thrown in, that it is evident the whole has undergone a revision.*

*N. B. The Editor's MS instead of "lord Barnard," has "John Stewart;" and instead of "Gil Morrice," CHILD MAURICE, which last is probably the original title. See above p. 54.*

**G** I L Morrice was an erlès son,  
His name it waxed wide;

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 91

It was nae for his great richès,  
 Nor zet his mickle pride ;  
 Bot it was for a lady gay, 5  
 That livd on Carron side.

Quhair fall I get a bonny boy,  
 That will win hose and shoen ;  
 That will gae to lord Barnards ha',  
 And bid his lady cum ? 10  
 And ze maun rin my errand, Willie ;  
 And ze may rin wi' pride ;  
 Quhen other boys gae on their foot,  
 On horse-back ze fall ride.

O no ! Oh no ! my master dear ! 15  
 I dare nae for my life ;  
 I'll no gae to the bauld baròns,  
 For to triest furth his wife.  
 My bird Willie, my boy Willie ;  
 My dear Willie, he sayd : 20  
 How can ze strive against the stream ?  
 For I fall be obeyd.

Bot, O my master dear ! he cryd,  
 In grene wod ze're zour lain ;  
 Gi owre fic thochts, I walde ze rede, 25  
 For fear ze should be tain.  
 Haste, haste, I say, gae to the ha',  
 Bid hir cum here wi' speid :  
 If

*Ver. 11. something seems wanting here.*

92 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

If ze refuse my heigh command,  
 Ill gar zour body bleid.

30

Gae bid hir take this gay mantèl,  
 'Tis a' gowd bot the hem ;  
 Bid hir cum to the gude grene wode,  
 And bring nane bot hir lain :  
 And there it is, a filken farke,  
 Hir ain hand sewd the sleive ;  
 And bid hir cum to Gill Morice,  
 Speir nae bauld barons leave.

35

Yes, I will gae zour black errand,  
 Though it be to zour cost ;  
 Sen ze by me will nae be warn'd,  
 In it ze fall find frost.

40

The baron he is a man of might,  
 He neir could bide to taunt,  
 As ze will see before its nicht,  
 How sma' ze hae to vaunt.

45

And sen I maun zour errand rin  
 Sae fair against my will,  
 I'll mak a vow and keip it trow,  
 It fall be done for ill.

50

And quhen he came to broken brigue,  
 He bent his bow and swam ;  
 And quhen he came to grafs growìng,  
 Set down his feet and ran.

And

*Ver. 32, and 68, perhaps, 'bout the hem.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 93

And quhen he came to Barnards ha', 55  
Would neither chap nor ca' :  
Bot fet his bent bow to his breift,  
And lichtly lap the wa'.  
He wauld nae tell the man his errand,  
Though he stude at the gait ; 60  
Bot straiht into the ha' he cam,  
Quhair they were fet at meit.

Hail ! hail ! my gentle fire and dame !  
My message winna waite ;  
Dame, ze maun to the gude grene wod 65  
Before that it be late.  
Ze're bidden tak this gay mantèl,  
Tis a' gowd bot the hem :  
Zou maun gae to the gude grene wode,  
Ev'n by your fel alane. 70

And there it is, a silken farke,  
Your ain hand sewd the fleive ;  
Ze maun gae speik to Gill Morice ;  
Speir nae bauld barons leave.  
The lady stamped wi' hir foot, 75  
And winked wi' hir ee ;  
Bot a' that she coud fay or do,  
Forbidden he wad nae bee.

Its surely to my bow'r-womàn ;  
It neir could be to me. 80

I brocht

*Ver. 58. sc. the wall of the castle.*

I brocht it to lord Barnards lady ;  
I trow that ze be she.

Then up and spack the wylie nurse,  
(The bairn upon hir knee)  
If it be cum frae Gill Morice,  
It's deir welcum to mee.

85

Ze leid, ze leid, ze filthy nurse,  
Sae loud I heird ze lee ;

I brocht it to lord Barnards lady ;  
I trow ze be nae shee.

90

Then up and spack the bauld baròn,  
An angry man was hee ;  
He's tain the table wi' his foot,  
Sae has he wi' his knee ;

Till filler cup and ' mazer\*' dish  
In flinders he gard flee.

95

Gae bring a robe of zour clidìng,  
That hings upon the pin ;

And I'll gae to the gude grene wode,  
And speik wi' zour lemmàn.

100

O bide at hame, now lord Barnàrd,  
I warde ze bide at hame ;

Neir wyte a man for violence,  
That neir wate ze wi' nane.

Gil

*Ver. 88. Perhaps, loud say I heire.*

\* *i. e. a drinking cup of maple : other Edit. read ezar.*

<b>A N C I E N T P O E M S.</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>Gil Morice fate in gude grene wode,</b>	<b>105</b>
He whistled and he sang :	
<b>O what mean a' the folk coming,</b>	
My mother tarries lang.	
<b>His hair was like the threeds of gold,</b>	
Drawne frae Minervas loome :	<b>110</b>
<b>His lipps like roses drapping dew,</b>	
His breath was a' perfume.	
<b>His brow was like the mountain snae</b>	
Gilt by the morning beam :	
<b>His cheeks like living roses glow :</b>	<b>115</b>
His een like azure stream.	
<b>The boy was clad in robes of grene,</b>	
Sweete as the infant spring :	
<b>And like the mavis on the bush,</b>	
He gart the vallies ring.	<b>120</b>
<b>The baron came to the grene wode,</b>	
Wi' mickle dule and care,	
<b>And there he first spied Gill Morice</b>	
Kameing his zellow hair :	
<b>That sweetly wavyd around his face,</b>	<b>125</b>
That face beyond compare :	
<b>He sang sae sweet it might dispel,</b>	
A' rage but fell dispair.	

**Nae**

*Ver. 128. So Milton,*

*Vernal delight and joy : able to drive*

*All sadness but despair.      B. iv. v. 155.*

96      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

Nae wonder, nae wonder, Gill Morice,  
 My lady loed thee weel,                      130  
 The fairest part of my bodie  
 Is blacker than thy heel.  
 Zet neir the lefs now, Gill Morice,  
 For a' thy great beautiè,  
 Ze's rew the day ze eir was born ;              135  
 That head fall gae wi' me.

Now he has drawn his trusty brand,  
 And flaited on the strae ;  
 And thro' Gill Morice' fair body`  
 He's gar cauld iron gae.                      140  
 And he has tain Gill Morice' head  
 And set it on a speir ;  
 The meanest man in a' his train  
 Has gotten that head to bear.

And he has tain Gill Morice up,              145  
 Laid him acrofs his steid,  
 And brocht him to his painted bowr  
 And laid him on a bed.  
 The lady sat on castil wa',  
 Beheld baith dale and doun ;                      150  
 And there she saw Gill Morice' head  
 Cum trailing to the toun.

Far better I loe that bluidy head,  
 Both and that zellow hair,

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 97

Than lord Barnard, and a' his lands,  
As they lig here and thair. 155

And she has tain her Gill Morice,  
And kifsd baith mouth and chin :  
I was once as fow of Gill Morice,  
As the hip is o' the stean. 160

I got ze in my father's house,  
Wi' mickle fin and shame ;  
I brocht thee up in gude grene wode,  
Under the heavy rain ;  
Oft have I by thy cradle fitten, 165  
And fondly seen thee sleip ;  
Bot now I gae about thy grave,  
The faut tears for to weip.

And syne she kifsd his bluidy cheik,  
And syne his bluidy chin : 170  
O better I loe my Gill Morice  
Than a' my kith and kin !  
Away, away, ze ill womàn,  
And an il deith mait ze dee :  
Gin I had kend he'd bin zour fon, 175  
He'd neir bin flain for mee.

Obraid me not, my lord Barnard !  
Obraid me not for shame !  
Wi that faim speir O pierce my heart !  
And put me out o' pain. 180



98     A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

Since nothing bot Gill Morice head  
   Thy jelous rage could quell,  
 Let that faim hand now tak hir life,  
   That neir to thee did ill.

To me nae after days nor nights                             185  
   Will eir be fast or kind ;  
 I'll fill the air with heavy fighs,  
   And greet till I am blind.  
 Enough of blood by me's bin spilt,  
   Seek not zour death frae mee ;                             190  
 I rather lourd it had been my fel  
   Than eather him or thee.

With waefo wae I hear zour plaint ;  
   Sair, fair I rew the deid,  
 That eir this curfed hand of mine                             195  
   Had gard his body bleid.  
 Dry up zour tears, my winsome dame,  
   Ze neir can heal the wound ;  
 Ze see his head upon the speir,  
   His heart's blude on the ground.                             200

I curfe the hand that did the deid,  
   The heart that thocht the ill ;  
 The feet that bore me wi' fik speid,  
   The comely zouth to kill.  
 I'll ay lament for Gill Morice,                             205  
   As gin he were mine ain ;

I'll neir forget the dreiry day  
On which the zouth was slain.

\* \* \* *This little pathetic tale suggested the plot of the tragedy of DOUGLAS.*

*Since it was first printed, the Editor has been assured that the foregoing Ballad is still current in many parts of Scotland, where the hero is universally known by the name of CHILD MAURICE, pronounced by the common people CHEILD or CHEELD; which occasioned the mistake.*

*It may be proper to mention that other copies read ver. 110. thus*

*“ Shot frae the golden sun.”*

*And ver. 116. as follows*

*“ His een like azure sheene.”*

THE END OF THE FIRST BOOK.



RELIQUES  
OF ANCIENT POETRY,  
&c.

SERIES THE THIRD.  
BOOK II.

I.

THE LEGEND OF SIR GUY

— contains a short summary of the exploits of this famous champion, as recorded in the old story books; and is commonly intitled, “ A pleasant song of the valiant deeds of chivalry atchieved by that noble knight sir Guy of Warwick, who, for the love of fair Phelis, became a  
“ hermit,

“ hermit, and dyed in a cave of craggy rocke, a mile  
 “ distant from Warwick.”

The history of sir Guy, tho' now very properly resigned to children, was once admired by all readers of wit and taste: for taste and wit had once their childhood. Although of English growth, it was early a favourite with other nations: it appeared in French in 1525: and is alluded to in the old Spanish romance *Tirante el blanco*, which, it is believed, was written not long after the year 1430. See advertisement to the French translation, 2 vols. 12mo.

The original whence all these stories are extracted is a very ancient romance in old English verse, which is quoted by Chaucer as a celebrated piece even in his time, (*viz.*

“ Men speken of romances of price,

“ Of Horne childe and Ippotis,

“ Of Bevis, and sir Guy, &c. R. of Thop.)

and was usually sung to the harp at Christmas dinners and brideales, as we learn from Puttenham's art of poetry, 4to. 1589.

This ancient romance is not wholly lost. An imperfect copy in black letter, “ Imprinted at London——for Wylliam “ Copland.” in 34 sheets 4to. without date, is still preserved among Mr. Garrick's collection of old plays. As a specimen of the poetry of this antique rhymers, take his description of the dragon mentioned in ver. 105 of the following ballad,

—“ A messenger came to the king.

“ Syr king, he sayd, lysten me now,

“ For bad tydinges I bring you,

“ In Northumberlande there is no man,

“ But that they be slayne everychone:

“ For there dare no man route,

“ By twenty myle rounde aboute,

“ For doubt of a fowle dragon,

“ That sleath men and beastes downe.

“ He is blacke as any cole,

“ Rugged as a rough fole;

“ His bodye from the navill upwarde

“ No man may it pierce it is so harde;

“ His neck is great as any summere ;  
 “ He renneth as swifte as any distrere ;  
 “ Parwes he hath as a lyon :  
 “ All that he toucheth he sleath dead downe.  
 “ Great winges he hath to flight,  
 “ That is no man that bare him might.  
 “ There may no man fight him agayne,  
 “ But that he sleath him certayne :  
 “ For a fowler beast then is he,  
 “ Ywis of none never heard ye.”

*Sir William Dugdale is of opinion that the story of Guy is not wholly apocryphal, tho' he acknowledges the monks have sounded out his praises too hyperbolically. In particular, he gives the duel fought with the Danish champion as a real historical truth, and fixes the date of it in the year 929, Ætat. Guy, 70. See his Warwickshire.*

*The following is written upon the same plan, as ballad V. Book I. but which is the original and which the copy, cannot be decided. This song is ancient, as may be inferred from the idiom preserved in the margin, ver. 94. 102 : and was once popular, as appears from Fletcher's Knight of the Burning Pestle, act. 2. sc. ult.*

*It is here published from an ancient MS copy in the Editor's old folio volume, collated with two printed ones, one of which is in black letter in the Pepys collection.*

**W**AS ever knight for ladyes sake  
 Soe tost in love, as I fir Guy  
 For Phelis fayre, that lady bright  
 As ever man beheld with eye ?

Shee gave me leave myself to try,  
 The valiant knight with sheeld and speare,  
 Ere that her love shee wold grant me ;  
 Which made mee venture far and neare.

Then

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 103

Then proved I a baron bold,  
 In deeds of armes the doughtyest knight 10  
 That in those dayes in England was,  
 With sworde and speare in feild to fight.

An English man I was by birthe :  
 In faith of Christ a christyan true :  
 The wicked lawes of infidells 15  
 I fought by prowesse to subdue.

'Nine' hundred twenty yeere and odde  
 After our Saviour Christ his birthe,  
 When king Athelstone wore the crowne,  
 I lived heere upon the earthe. 20

Sometime I was of Warwicke erle,  
 And, as I sayd, of very truthe  
 A ladyes love did me constraine  
 To seeke strange ventures in my youthe.

To win me fame by feates of armes 25  
 In strange and sundry heathen lands ;  
 Where I atchieved for her sake  
 Right dangerous conquests with my hands.

For first I sayled to Normandye,  
 And there I stoutlye wan in fight 30  
 The emperours daughter of Almayne,  
 From manye a vallyant worthy knight.

H 4

Then

104    A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

Then passed I the seas to Greece  
To helpe the emperour in his right;  
Against the mightye fouldans hoaste                    35  
Of puissant Perfians for to fight.

Where I did flay of Sarazens,  
And heathen pagans, manye a man;  
And slew the fouldans cozen deare,  
Who had to name doughtye Coldràn.                    40

Esclattered a famous knight  
To death likewise I did pursue:  
And Elmayne king of Tyre alsoe,  
Most terrible in fight to viewe.

I went into the fouldans hoast,                    45  
Being thither on embassage sent,  
And brought his head awaye with mee,  
I having slaine him in his tent.

There was a dragon in that land  
Most fiercelye mett me by the waye                    50  
As hee a lyon did pursue,  
Which I myself did alsoe flay.

Then soon I past the seas from Greece,  
And came to Pavye land aright:  
Where I the duke of Pavye killd,                    55  
His hainous treason to requite.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 105

To England then I came with speede,  
To wedd faire Phelis ladye bright :  
For love of whome I travelled farr  
To try my manhood and my might. 60

But when I had espoused her,  
I stayd with her but fortye dayes,  
Ere that I left this ladye faire,  
And went from her beyond the seas.

All cladd in gray, in pilgrime sort, 65  
My voyage from her I did take  
Unto the blessed Holy-land,  
For Jesus Christ my Saviours sake.

Where I erle Jonas did redeeme,  
And all his sonnes which were fiftene, 70  
Who with the cruell Sarazens  
In prifon for long time had beene.

I flew the gyant Amarant  
In battel fiercelye hand to hand :  
And doughty Barknard killed I, 75  
A treacherous knight of Pavye land.

Then I to England came againe,  
And here with Colbronde fell I fought :  
An ugly gyant, which the Danes  
Had for their champion hither brought. 80

I over-



I overcame him in the feild,  
 And flewe him soone right valliantlye ;  
 Wherebye this land I did redeeme  
 From Danish tribute utterlye.

And afterwards I offered upp 85  
 The use of weapons solemnye  
 At Winchester, whereas I fought,  
 In fight of manye farr and nye.

' But first, ' neare Winsor, I did slaye 90  
 A bore of passing might and strength ;  
 Whose like in England never was  
 For hugenessse both in bredth, and length.

Some of his bones in Warwicke yet,  
 Within the castle there doe lye :  
 One of his sheild-bones to this day 95  
 Hangs in the citeye of Coventrye.

On Dunsmore heath I alsoe flewe  
 A monstrous wyld and cruell beast,  
 Calld the Dun-cow of Dunsmore heath ;  
 Which manye people had opprest, 100

Some of her bones in Warwicke yett  
 Still for a monument doe lye ;  
 And there exposed to lookers viewe  
 As wonderous strange, you may espye.

A dragon

*Ver. 94. 102. doth lye. MS.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 107

A dragon in Northumberland,  
I alsoe did in fight destroye, 105  
Which did bothe man and beast oppresse,  
And all the countrie fore annoye.

At length to Warwicke I did come,  
Like pilgrime poore and was not knowne; 110  
And there I livd a hermites life  
A mile and more out of the towne.

Where with my hands I hewed a house  
Out of a craggy rocke of stone;  
And lived like a palmer poore 115  
Within that cave myself alone:

And dailye came to begg my bread  
Of Phelis at my castle gate;  
Not knowne unto my loving wife,  
Who dailye mourned for her mate. 120

Till at the last I fell sore sicke,  
Yea sicke soe sore that I must die;  
I sent to her a ringe of golde,  
By which she knewe me presentlye.

Then shee repairing to the cave 125  
Before that I gave up the ghost;  
Herself closd up my dying eyes:  
My Phelis faire, whom I lovd most.

Thus

Thus dreadful death did me arrest,  
 To bring my corpes unto the grave ;            130  
 And like a palmer dyed I,  
 Wherby I fought my soule to save.

My body that endured this toyle,  
 Though now it be consumed to mold ;  
 My statue faire engraven in stone,            135  
 In Warwicke still you may behold.

## II.

## G U Y    A N D    A M A R A N T.

*The Editor found this Poem in his ancient folio manuscript among the old ballads ; he was desirous therefore that it should still accompany them ; and as it is not altogether devoid of merit, its insertion here will be pardoned.*

*Although this piece seems not imperfect, there is reason to believe that it is only a part of a much larger poem, which contained the whole history of sir Guy : for upon comparing it with the common story book 12mo, we find the latter to be nothing more than this poem reduced to prose : which is only effected by now and then altering the rhyme, and throwing out some few of the poetical ornaments. The disguise is so slight that it is an easy matter to pick complete stanzas in any page of that book.*

*The author of this poem has shown some invention. Though he took the subject from the old romance quoted before, he has adorned it afresh, and made the story intirely his own.*

G U Y

**G**UY journeyes towards that sanctifyed ground,  
 Whereas the Jewes fayre citye sometime stood,  
 Wherin our Saviours sacred head was crownd,  
 And where for sinfull man he shed his blood :  
 To see the sepulcher was his intent, 5  
 The tombe that Joseph unto Jesus lent.

With tedious miles he tyred his wearye feet,  
 And passed defart places full of danger,  
 At last with a most woefull wight \* did meet,  
 A man that unto sorrow was noe stranger : 10  
 For he had fifteen sonnes, made captives all  
 To slavish bondage, in extremest thrall.

A gyant called Amarant detaind them,  
 Whom noe man durst encounter for his strength :  
 Who in a castle, which he held, had chaind them : 15  
 Guy questions, where? and understands at length  
 The place not farr.—Lend me thy sword, quoth hee,  
 Ile lend my manhood all thy sonnes to free.

With that he goes, and lays upon the dore,  
 Like one that faves, I must, and will come in : 20  
 The gyant never was foe rowz'd before ;  
 For noe such knocking at his gate had bin :  
 Soe takes his keyes, and clubb, and cometh out  
 Staring with ireful countenance about.

Sirra,

\* Erle Jonas, mentioned in the foregoing ballad.

110 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

Sirra, quoth hee, what busines hast thou heere ? 25  
Art come to feast the crowes about my walls ?  
Didst never heare, noe ransome can him cleere,  
That in the compase of my furye falls :  
For making me to take a porters paines,  
With this fame clubb I will dash out thy braines. 30

Gyant, quoth Guy, y'are quarrelsome I see,  
Choller and you seem very neere of kin :  
Most dangerous at the clubb belike you hee ;  
I have bin better armd, though nowe goe thin ;  
But shew thy utmost hate, enlarge thy spight, 35  
Keene is my weapon, and shall doe me right.

Soe draws his sword, salutes him with the fame  
About the head, the shoulders, and the side :  
Whilst his erected clubb doth death proclaime,  
Standinge with huge Coloffus' spacious stride, 40  
Putting such vigour to his knotty beame,  
That like a furnace he did smoke extreame.

But on the ground he spent his strokes in vaine,  
For Guy was nimble to avoyde them still,  
And ever ere he heav'd his clubb againe, 45  
Did brush his plated coat against his will :  
Att such advantage Guy wold never fayle,  
To bang him soundlye in his coate of mayle.

Att

Att laſt through thirſt the gyant feeble grewe,  
 And fayd to Guy, as thou'rt of humane race, 50  
 Shew itt in this, give natures wants their dewe,  
 Let me but goe, and drinke in yonder place:  
 Thou canſt not yeeld to 'me' a ſmaller thing,  
 Than to graunt life, thats given by the ſpring.

I graunt thee leave, quoth Guye, goe drink thy laſt, 55  
 Go pledge the dragon, and the ſalvage bore\*:  
 Succeed the tragedyes that they have paſt,  
 But never thinke to taſte cold water more:  
 Drinke deepe to Death and unto him carouſe:  
 Bid him receive thee in his earthen houſe. 60

Soe to the ſpring he goes, and ſlakes his thirſt;  
 Takeing the water in extremely like  
 Some wracked ſhipp that on a rocke is burſt,  
 Whoſe forced hulke againſt the ſtones does ſtryke;  
 Scooping it in ſoe faſt with both his hands, 65  
 That Guy admiring to behold it ſtands.

Come on, quoth Guy, let us to worke againe,  
 Thou ſtayeſt about thy liquor overlong;  
 The fiſh, which in the river doe remaine,  
 Will want thereby; thy drinking doth them wrong:  
 But I will ſee their ſatiſfaction made, 71  
 With gyants blood they muſt, and ſhall be payd.

Vil-

\* Which Guy had ſlain before. Ver. 64. bulke. MS. and PCC.

112    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

Villaine, quoth Amarant, Ile crush thee streight ;  
 Thy life shall pay thy daring tounge offence :  
 This clubb, which is about some hundred weight,    75  
 Is deathes commission to dispatch thee hence :  
 Dresse thee for ravens dyett I must needes ;  
 And breake thy bones, as they were made of reedes.

Inceded much by these bold pagan bostes,  
 Which worthy Guy cold ill endure to heare,    80  
 He hewes upon those bigg supporting postes,  
 Which like two pillars did his body beare :  
 Amarant for those wounds in choller growes,  
 And desperatelye att Guy his clubb he throwes :

Which did directly on his body light,    85  
 Soe violent, and weighty there-withall,  
 That downe to ground on sudder came the knight ;  
 And, ere he cold recover from the fall,  
 The gyant gott his clubb againe in fist,  
 And aimed a stroke that wonderfullye mist.    90

Traytor, quoth Guy, thy falshood Ile repay,  
 This coward act to intercept my bloode.  
 Sayes Amarant, Ile murther any way,  
 With enemyes all vantages are good :  
 O could I poyson in thy nostrills blowe,    95  
 Before of it I wold dispatch thee foe.

Its well, said Guy, thy honest thoughts appeare,  
 Within that beastlye bulke where devills dwell,  
 Which are thy tenants while thou livest heare,  
 But will be landlords when thou comest in hell: 100  
 Vile miscreant, prepare thee for their den,  
 Inhumane monster, hatefull unto men.

But breathe thy selfe a time, while I goe drinke,  
 For flameing Phœbus with his fyery eye  
 Torments me soe with burning heat, I thinke 105  
 My thirst wold serve to drinke an ocean drye:  
 Forbear a litle, as I delt with thee.  
 Quoth Amarant, thou hast noe foole of mee.

Noe, fillye wretch, my father taught more witt,  
 How I shold use such enemyes as thou; 110  
 By all my gods I doe rejoyce at itt,  
 To understand that thirst constraines thee now;  
 For all the treasure, that the world containes,  
 One drop of water shall not coole thy vaines.

Releeve my foe! why, 'twere a madmans part: 115  
 Refresh an adversarye to my wrong!  
 If thou imagine this, a child thou art:  
 Noe, fellow, I have known the world too long  
 To be soe simple: now I know thy want,  
 A minutes space of breathing I'll not grant. 120

And with these words heaving aloft his clubb  
 Into the ayre, he swings the same about:  
 VOD. III. I Then



114 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

Then shakes his lockes, and doth his temples rubb,  
 And, like the Cyclops, in his pride doth strut :  
 Sirra, sayes hee, I have you at a lift, 125  
 Now you are come unto your latest shift.

Perish forever : with this stroke I fend thee:  
 A medicine, that will doe thy thirst much good ;  
 Take noe more care for drinke before I end thee,  
 And then weell have caroufes of thy blood : 130  
 Here's at thee with a butchers downright blow,  
 To please my furye with thine overthrow.

Infernall, false, obdurate feend, said Guy,  
 That seemst a lumpe of crueltye from hell ;  
 Ungratefull monster, since thou dost deny 135  
 The thing to mee wherin I used thee well :  
 With more revenge, than ere my sword did make,  
 On thy accursed head revenge Ile take.

Thy gyants longitude shall shorter shrinke,  
 Except thy sun-scorcht skin be weapon proof : 140  
 Farewell my thirst ; I doe disdain to drinke,  
 Streames keepe your waters to your owne behoof ;  
 Or let wild beasts be welcome thereunto ;  
 With those pearle drops I will not have to do.

Here, tyrant, take a taste of my good-will, 145  
 For thus I doe begin my bloodye bout :  
 You cannot chuse but like the greeting ill ;  
 It is not that same clubb will beare you out ;  
 And

And take this payment on thy shaggye crowne.—  
A blowe that brought him with a vengeance downe. 150

Then Guy sett foot upon the monsters brest,  
And from his shoulders did his head divide ;  
Which with a yawninge mouth did gape, unblest ;  
Noe dragons jawes were ever seene soe wide  
To open and to shut, till life was spent. 155  
Then Guy tooke keyes and to the castle went.

Where manye woefull captives he did find,  
Which had beene tyred with extremityes ;  
Whom he in freindly manner did unbind,  
And reasoned with them of their miseryes : 160  
Eche told a tale with teares, and fighes, and cryes,  
All weeping to him with complaining eyes.

There tender ladyes in darke dungeons lay,  
That were surprised in the defart wood,  
And had noe other dyett everye day, 165  
But flesh of humane creatures for their food :  
Some with their lovers bodyes had beene fed,  
And in their wombes their husbands buryed.

Now he bethinkes him of his being there,  
To enlarge the wronged brethren from their woes; 170  
And, as he searcheth, doth great clamours heare,  
By which sad sounds direction on he goes,  
Untill he findes a darksome obscure gate,  
Armd strongly ouer all with iron plate.

116 ANCIENT POEMS

That he unlockes, and enters, where appears 175  
 The strangest object that he ever saw ;  
 Men that with famishment of many yeares,  
 Were like deathes picture, which the painters draw ;  
 Divers of them were hanged by eche thombe ;  
 Others head-downward : by the middle some. 180

With diligence he takes them from the walls,  
 With lybertye their thraldome to acquaint :  
 Then the perplexed knight their father calls,  
 And sayes, Receive thy sonnes though poore and faint :  
 I promisd you their lives, accept of that ; 185  
 But did not warrant you they shold be fat.

The castle I doe give thee, heere's the keyes,  
 Where tyranye for many yeeres did dwell :  
 Procure the gentle tender ladyes ease,  
 For pittyes sake, use wronged women well : 190  
 Men easlye revenge the wrongs men do :  
 But poore weake women have not strength thereto.

The good old man, even overjoyed with this,  
 Fell on the ground, and wold have kist Guys feete :  
 Father, quoth he, refraine soe base a kifs, 195  
 For age to honor youth I hold unmeete :  
 Ambitious pryde hath hurt mee all it can,  
 I goe to mortifie a sinfull man.

*\*\*\* The foregoing poem on GUY AND AMARANT has  
 been discovered to be a fragment of, "The famous historie of  
 " Guy*

## A N C I E N T P O E M S. 117

“ *Guy earl of Warwicke*, by SAMUEL ROWLANDS, London, printed by J. Bell, 1649, 4to.” in xii cantos, beginning thus

“ When dreadful Mars in armour every day.”

*Whether the edition in 1649, was the first, is not known, but the author SAM. ROWLANDS was one of the minor poets, who lived in the reigns of Q. Elizabeth, and James I. and perhaps later. His other poems are chiefly of the religious kind, which makes it probable that the hist. of Guy was one of his earliest performances.—There are extant of his (1.)*

“ *The betraying of Christ, Judas in dispaire, the seven words of our Saviour on the crosse, with other poems on the passion, &c.* 1598. 4to. [Ames Typ. p. 428.]—(2.) *A*

“ *Theatre of delightful Recreation.* Lond. printed for A. Johnson. 1605.” 4to. (Penes editor.) *This is a book of*

*poems on subjects chiefly taken from the old Testament. (3.)*

“ *Memory of Christ’s miracles, in verse.* Lond. 1618. 4to.”

(4.) “ *Heaven’s glory, earth’s vanity, and hell’s horror.* Lond. 1638. 8vo. [These two in Bod. Cat.]

*In the present edition the foregoing poem has been much improved from the printed copies.*

### III.

## T H E A U L D G O O D - M A N .

### A S C O T T I S H S O N G .

*I have not been able to meet with a more ancient copy of this humorous old song, than that printed in the Tea-Table miscellany, &c. which seems to have admitted some corruptions.*

**L** A T E in an evening forth I went  
A little before the sun gade down,  
And there I chanc’t, by accident,  
To light on a battle new begun :

I 3

A man

118     A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

A man and his wife wer fawn in a strife,                     5  
 I canna weel tell ye how it began ;  
 But aye she wail'd her wretched life,  
 Cryeng, Evir alake, mine auld goodman !

HE.

Thy auld goodman, that thou tells of,  
 The country kens where he was born,                     10  
 Was but a filly poor vagabond,  
 And ilka ane leugh him to scorn :  
 For he did spend and make an end  
 Of gear ' his fathers nevir' wan ;  
 He gart the poor stand frae the door ;                     15  
 Sae tell nae mair of thy auld goodman.

SHE.

My heart, alake ! is liken to break,  
 Whan I think on my winsome John,  
 His blinkan ee, and gait fae free,  
 Was naithing like thee, thou dosend drone ;             20  
 Wi' his roffie face, and flaxen hair,  
 And skin as white as ony swan,  
 He was large and tall, and comely withall ;  
 Thou'lt nevir be like mine auld goodman,

HE.

Why dost thou plein ? I thee maintein ;                     25  
 For meal and mawt thou disna want ;  
 But thy wild bees I canna please,  
 Now whan our gear gins to grow scant :  
Of

Of household stuff thou hast enough ;  
 Thou wants for neither pot nor pan ; 30  
 Of fickle ware he left thee bare ;  
 Sae tell nae mair of thy auld goodman.

SHE.

Yes I may tell, and fret my fell,  
 To think on those blyth days I had,  
 Whan I and he, together ley . . . . . 35  
 In armes into a well-made bed :  
 But now I sigh and may be sad,  
 Thy courage is cauld, thy colour wan,  
 Thou falds thy feet and fa's asleep ;  
 Thou'lt nevir be like mine auld goodman. 40

Then coming was the night fae dark,  
 And gane was a' the light of day ?  
 The carle was fear'd to miss his mark,  
 And therefore wad nae longer stay :  
 Then up he gat, and ran his way, 45  
 I trowe, the wife the day she wan ;  
 And aye the owreword of the fray  
 Was, Evi' alake ! mine auld goodman.

## IV.

## FAIR MARGARET AND SWEET WILLIAM.

*This seems to be the old song quoted in Fletcher's "Knight of the burning pestle." Acts 2d and 3d; altho' the six lines there preserved are somewhat different from those in the ballad, as it stands at present. The Reader will not wonder at this, when he is informed that this is only given from a modern printed copy picked up on a stall. Its full title is "Fair Margaret's Misfortunes; or Sweet William's frightful dreams on his wedding night, with the sudden death and burial of those noble lovers."—*

*The lines preserved in the play are this distich,*

*"You are no love for me, Margaret,*

*"I am no love for you."*

*And the following stanza,*

*"When it was grown to dark midnight,*

*"And all were fast asleep,*

*"In-came Margarets grimly ghost*

*"And stood at Williams feet."*

*These lines have acquired an importance by giving birth to one of the most beautiful ballads in our own or any language. See the song intituled MARGARET'S GHOST, at the end of this volume.*

*Since the first edition some improvements have been inserted, which were communicated by a lady of the first distinction, as she had heard this song repeated in her infancy.*

AS it fell out on a long summer's day  
 Two lovers they sat on a hill ;  
 They sat together that long summer's day,  
 And could not talk their fill.

I see no harm by you, Margaret, 5  
 And you see none by mee ;  
 Before to-morrow at eight o' the clock  
 A rich wedding you shall see.

Fair Margaret sat in her bower-window,  
 Combing her yellow hair ; 10  
 There she spyed sweet William and his bride,  
 As they were a riding near.

Then down she layd her ivory combe,  
 And braided her hair in twain :  
 She went alive out of her bower, 15  
 But ne'er came alive in't again.

When day was gone, and night was come,  
 And all men fast asleep,  
 Then came the spirit of fair Marg'ret,  
 And stood at Williams feet. 20

Are you awake, sweet William ? shee said ;  
 Or, sweet William, are you asleep ?  
 God give you joy of your gay bride-bed,  
 And me of my winding sheet.

When



122    A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

When day was come, and night was gone,    25  
 And all men wak'd from sleep,  
 Sweet William to his lady sayd,  
 My dear, I have cause to weep.

I dreamt a dream, my dear ladyè,  
 Such dreames are never good :    30  
 I dreamt my bower was full of red ' wine',  
 And my bride-bed full of blood.

Such dreams, such dreams, my honoured Sir,  
 They never do prove good ;  
 To dream thy bower was full of red ' wine',    35  
 And thy bride-bed full of blood.

He called up his merry men all,  
 By one, by two, and by three ;  
 Saying, I'll away to fair Marg'rets bower,  
 By the leave of my ladyè.    40

And when he came to fair Marg'ret's bower,  
 He knocked at the ring ;  
 And who so ready as her seven breth'ren  
 To let sweet William in.

Then he turned up the covering-sheet,    45  
 Pray let me see the dead :  
 Methinks she looks all pale and wan,  
 She hath lost her cherry red.

I'll

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 123

I'll do more for thee, Margare't,  
Than any of thy kin ; 50  
For I will kifs thy pale wan lips,  
Though a smile I cannot win.

With that bespake the seven breth'ren,  
Making most piteous mone :  
You may go kifs your jolly brown bride, 55  
And let our sifter alone.

If I do kifs my jolly brown bride,  
I do but what is right ;  
I neer made a vow to yonder poor corpse  
By day, nor yet by night. 60

Deal on, deal on, my merry men all,  
Deal on your cake and your wine\* :  
For whatever is dealt at her funeral to-day,  
Shall be dealt to-morrow at mine.

Fair Margaret dyed to-day, to-day, 65  
Sweet William dyed the morrow :  
Fair Margaret dyed for pure true love,  
Sweet William dyed for sorrow.

Margaret was buryed in the lower chancèl,  
And William in the higher : 70  
Out of her brest there sprang a rose,  
And out of his a briar.

They

\* Alluding to the dole anciently given at funerals.

124. A N C I E N T P O E M S.

They grew till they grew unto the church-top,  
And then they could grow no higher;  
And there they tyed in a true lovers knot, 75  
Which made all the people admire.

Then came the clerk of the parish,  
As you the truth shall hear,  
And by misfortune cut them down,  
Or they had now been there. 80

V.

BARBARA ALLEN'S CRUELTY.

*Given, with some corrections, from an old black letter copy intituled "Barbara Allen's cruelty, or the young man's tragedy."*

**I**N Scarlet towne, where I was borne,  
There was a faire maid dwellin,  
Made every youth crye, Wel-awaye!  
Her name was Barbara Allen.

All in the merrye month of may, 5  
When greene buds they were swellin,  
Yong Jemmye Grove on his death-bed lay,  
For love of Barbara Allen.

He

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 125

He sent his man unto her then,  
To the town, where shee was dwellin; 10  
You must come to my master deare,  
Giff your name be Barbara Allen.

For death is printed on his face,  
And ore his hart is stealin :  
Then haste away to comfort him, 15  
O lovelye Barbara Allen.

Though death be printed on his face,  
And ore his harte is stealin,  
Yet little better shall he bee,  
For bonny Barbara Allen. 20

So slowly, slowly, she came up,  
And slowly she came nye him ;  
And all she sayd, when there she came,  
Yong man, I think y'are dying.

He turnd his face unto her strait, 25  
With deadlye sorrow sighing ;  
O lovely maid, come pity mee,  
Ime on my death-bed lying.

If on your death-bed you doe lye,  
What needs the tale you are tellin: 30  
I cannot keep you from your death ;  
Farewell, sayd Barbara Allen.

126 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

He turnd his face unto the wall,  
As deadlye pangs he fell in :  
Adieu ! adieu ! adieu to you all, 35  
Adieu to Barbara Allen.

As she was walking ore the fields,  
She heard the bell a knellin ;  
And every stroke did seem to faye,  
Unworthy Barbara Allen. 40

She turnd her bodye round about,  
And spied the corps a coming :  
Laye down, laye down the corps, she sayd,  
That I may look upon him.

With scornful eye she looked downe, 45  
Her cheeke with laughter swellin ;  
Whilst all her friends cryd out amaïne,  
Unworthy Barbara Allen.

When he was dead, and laid in grave,  
Her harte was struck with sorrowe, 50  
O mother, mother, make my bed,  
For I shall dye to morrowe.

Hard harted creature him to flight,  
Who loved me so dearlye :  
O that I had beene more kind to him, 55  
When he was alive and neare me !

She

She, on her death-bed as she laye,  
Beg'd to be buried by him :  
And fore repented of the daye,  
That she did ere denye him. 60

Farewell, she sayd, ye virgins all,  
And shun the fault I fell in :  
Henceforth take warning by the fall  
Of cruel Barbara Allen.

\* \* \*

VI.

SWEET WILLIAM'S GHOST.

A SCOTTISH BALLAD.

*From Allan Ramsay's Tea Table miscellany. The concluding stanza of this piece seems modern.*

THERE came a ghost to Margaret's door,  
With many a grievous grone,  
And ay he tirdled at the pin ;  
But answer made she none.

Is this my father Philip ? 5  
Or is't my brother John ?  
Or is't my true love Willie,  
From Scotland new come home ?

128      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Tis not thy father Philip ;  
Nor yet thy brother John :  
But tis thy true love Willie  
From Scotland new come home.      10

O sweet Margret ! O dear Margret !  
I pray thee speak to mee :  
Give me my faith and troth, Margret,  
As I gave it to thee.      15

Thy faith and troth thou'fe nevir get,  
'Of me shalt nevir win,'  
Till that thou come within my bower,  
And kifs my cheek and chin.      20

If I should come within thy bower,  
I am no earthly man :  
And should I kifs thy rosy lipp,  
Thy days will not be lang.

O sweet Margret, O dear Margret,  
I pray thee speak to mee :  
Give me my faith and troth, Margret,  
As I gave it to thee.      25

Thy faith and troth thou'fe nevir get,  
'Of me shalt nevir win,'  
Till thou take me to yon kirk yard,  
And wed me with a ring.      30

My

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 129

My bones are buried in a kirk yard  
Afar beyond the fea,  
And it is but my sprite, Margret, 35  
That's speaking now to thee.

She stretched out her lilly-white hand,  
As for to do her best :  
Hae there your faith and troth, Willie,  
God fend your soul good rest. 40

Now she has kilted her robes of green,  
A piece below her knee :  
And a' the live-lang winter night  
The dead corps followed shee.

Is there any room at your head, Willie ? 45  
Or any room at your feet ?  
Or any room at your side, Willie,  
Wherein that I may creep ?

There's nae room at my head, Margret,  
There's nae room at my feet, 50  
There's no room at my side, Margret,  
My coffin is made fo meet.

Then up and crew the red red cock,  
And up then crew the gray :  
Tis time, tis time, my dear Margret, 55  
That ' I ' were gane away.



No more the ghost to Margret said,  
 But, with a grievous grone,  
 Evanish'd in a cloud of mist,  
 And left her all alone.

6a

O stay, my only true love, stay,  
 The constant Margret cried :  
 Wan grew her cheeks, she clos'd her een,  
 Stretch'd her fast limbs, and died.

## VII.

## SIR JOHN GREHME AND BARBARA ALLAN.

## A SCOTTISH BALLAD.

*Printed, with a few conjectural emendations, from a  
 written copy.*

**I**T was in and about the Martinmas time,  
 When the greene leaves wer a fallan ;  
 That Sir John Grehme o' the west countrye,  
 Fell in luvè wi' Barbara Allan.

He sent his man down throw the towne,  
 To the plaice wher she was dwellan :  
 O haste and cum to my maister deare,  
 Gin ye bin Barbara Allan.

5

O hooly

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 131

O hooly, hooly raise she up,  
 To the plaice wher he was lyan ; 10  
 And whan she drew the curtain by,  
 Young man, I think ye're dyan\*.

O its I'm fick, and very very fick,  
 And its a' for Barbara Allan :  
 O the better for me ye'se never be, 15  
 Though your harts blude wer spillan.

Remember ye nat in the tavern, fir,  
 Whan ye the cups wer fillan ;  
 How ye made the healths gae round and round,  
 And slighted Barbara Allan ? 20

He turn'd his face unto the wa'  
 And death was with him dealan ;  
 Adiew ! adiew ! my dear friends a',  
 Be kind to Barbara Allan.

Then hooly, hooly raise she up, 25  
 And hooly, hooly left him ;  
 And fighan faid, she could not stay,  
 Since death of life had rest him.

She had not gane a mile but twa,  
 Whan she heard the deid-bell knellan ; 30  
 And everye jow the deid-bell geid,  
 Cried, wae to Barbara Allan !

K 2

O mither,

\* An ingenious friend thinks the rhymes Dyand and Lyand ought to be transposed; as the taunt Young man, I think ye're lyand, would be very characteristical.

O mither, mither, mak my bed,  
 O mak it fast and narrow ;  
 Since my luvē died for me to day,  
 Ise die for him to morrowe.

35



VIII.

THE BAILIFF'S DAUGHTER OF ISLINGTON.

*From an ancient black-letter copy in the Pepys Collection, with some improvements communicated by a lady as she had heard the same recited in her youth. The full title is "True love requited: Or, the Bailiff's daughter of Islington."*

*ISLINGTON in Norfolk is probably the place here meant.*

**T**Here was a youthe, and a well-beloved youthe,  
 And he was a squires son :  
 He loved the bayliffes daughter deare,  
 That lived in Islington.

Yet she was coye and would not believe  
 That he did love her foe,  
 Noe nor at any time would she  
 Any countenance to him showe.

5

But

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 133

But when his friendes did understand  
His fond and foolish minde, 10  
They sent him up to faire London  
An apprentice for to binde.

And when he had been seven long yeares,  
And never his love could see :  
Many a teare have I shed for her sake, 15  
When she little thought of mee.

Then all the maids of Islington  
Went forth to sport and playe,  
All but the bayliffes daughter deare ;  
She secretly stole awaye. 20

She pulled off her gowne of greene,  
And put on ragged attire,  
And to faire London she would go  
Her true love to enquire.

And as she went along the high-road, 25  
The weather being hot and drye,  
She sat her downe upon a green bank,  
And her true love came riding bye.

She started up, with a colour soe redd,  
Catching hold of his bridle-reine ; 30  
One penny, one penny, kind sir, she sayd,  
Will ease me of much paine.

134    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Before I give you one penny, sweet-heart,  
 Praye tell me where you were borne.  
 At Islington, kind fir, sayd shee,                    35  
 Where I have had many a scorne.

I prythee, sweet-heart, then tell to mee,  
 O tell me, whether you knowe  
 The bayliffes daughter of Islington.  
 She is dead, fir, long agoe.                            40

If she be dead, then take my horse,  
 My faddle and bridle also ;  
 For I will into some farr countrye,  
 Where noe man shall me knowe.

O staye, O staye, thou goodlye youthe,            45  
 She standeth by thy side ;  
 She is here alive, she is not dead,  
 And readye to be thy bride.

O farewell grieffe, and welcome joye,  
 Ten thousand times therefore ;                    50  
 For nowe I have founde mine owne true love,  
 Whom I thought I should never see more.

IX.

THE WILLOW TREE.

A PASTORAL DIALOGUE.

*From the small black-letter collection, intitled, "The Golden Garland of princely delights;" collated with two other copies and corrected by conjecture.*

WILLY.

**H**OW now, shepherde, what meanes that?  
 Why that willowe in thy hat?  
 Why thy scarffes of red and yellowe  
 Turn'd to branches of greene willowe?

CUDDY.

They are chang'd, and so am I; 5  
 Sorrowes live, but pleasures die:  
 Phillis hath forsaken mee,  
 Which makes me weare the willowe-tree.

WILLY.

Phillis! shee that lov'd thee long?  
 Is shee the lasf hath done thee wrong? 10  
 Shee that lov'd thee long and best,  
 Is her love turn'd to a jest?

K 4

CUDDY.

CUDDY.

Shee that long true love profest,  
 She hath robb'd my heart of rest :  
 For she a new love loves, not mee ; 15  
 Which makes me wear the willowe-tree.

WILLY.

Come then, shepherde, let us joine,  
 Since thy happ is like to mine :  
 For the maid I thought most true  
 Mee hath also bid adieu. 20

CUDDY.

Thy hard happ doth mine appease,  
 Companye doth sorrowe ease :  
 Yet, Phillis, still I pine for thee,  
 And still must weare the willowe-tree.

WILLY.

Shepherde, be advis'd by mee, 25  
 Cast off grief and willowe-tree :  
 For thy grief brings her content,  
 She is pleas'd if thou lament.

CUDDY.

Herdsmen, I'll be rul'd by thee,  
 There lyes grief and willowe-tree : 30  
 Henceforth I will do as they,  
 And love a new love every day.

\* \*

X. THE

X.

T H E L A D Y ' s F A L L ,

—*is given from the editor's ancient folio MS, collated with two printed copies in black letter; one in the British Museum, the other in the Pepys collection. Its old title is, "A lamentable ballad of the Lady's fall. To the tune of, "In Pescod Time, &c."*—*The ballad here referred to is preserved in the MUSES LIBRARY, 8vo. p. 281. It is an allegory or vision, intitled "THE SHEPHERDS SLUMBER," and opens with some pretty rural images, viz.*

*" In pescod time when bound to born  
 " Gives eare till buck be kil'd,  
 " And little lads with pipes of corne  
 " Sate keeping beasts a-field,*

*" I went to gather strawberries  
 " By woods and groves full fair, &c."*

**M**ARKE well my heavy dolefull tale,  
 You loyall lovers all,  
 And heedfully beare in your brest,  
 A gallant ladyes fall.  
 Long was she woo'd, ere she was wonne,  
 To lead a wedded life,  
 But folly wrought her overthrowe  
 Before shee was a wife

5

Too



Too soone, alas! shee gave consent  
 And yeelded to his will,                                10  
 Though he protested to be true,  
 And faithfull to her still.  
 Shee felt her body altered quite,  
 Her bright hue waxed pale,  
 Her lovelye cheeks chang'd color white,                                15  
 Her strength began to fayle.

Soe that with many a sorrowful sigh,  
 This beauteous ladye milde,  
 With greeved hart, perceiv'd herselfe  
 To have conceiv'd with childe.                                20  
 Shee kept it from her parents sight  
 As close as close might bee,  
 And soe put on her silken gowne  
 None might her swelling see.

Unto her lover secretly    25  
 Her greefe shee did bewray,  
 And walking with him hand in hand,  
 These words to him did say ;  
 Behold, quoth shee, a maids distresse  
 By love brought to thy bowe,    30  
 Behold I goe with childe by thee,  
 But none thereof doth knowe.

The little babe springs in my wombe  
 To heare its fathers voyce,  
 Lett it not be a bastard call'd, 35  
 Sith I made thee my choyce :  
 Come, come, my love, perform thy vowe  
 And wed me out of hand ;  
 O leave me not in this extreme,  
 In grieffe, alas ! to stand. 40

Thinke on thy former promises,  
 Thy oathes and vowes eche one ;  
 Remember with what bitter teares  
 To mee thou madest thy moane.  
 Convey me to some secrett place, 45  
 And marry me with speede ;  
 Or with thy rapyer end my life,  
 Ere further shame proceede.

Alacke ! my beauteous love, quoth hee,  
 My joye, and only dear ; 50  
 Which way can I convey thee hence,  
 When dangers are so near ?  
 Thy friends are all of hye degree,  
 And I of meane estate ;  
 Full hard it is to gett thee forthe 55  
 Out of thy fathers gate.

Dread not thy life to save my fame,  
 For if thou taken bee,  
 My selfe will step betweene the swords,  
 And take the harme on mee :                     60  
 Soe shall I scape dishonor quite ;  
 And if I should be slaine  
 What could they say, but that true love  
 Had wrought a ladyes bane.

And feare not any further harme ;                     65  
 My selfe will foe devise,  
 That I will ryde away with thee  
 Unknowne of mortal eyes :  
 Disguised like some pretty page,  
 Ile meete thee in the darke,                     70  
 And all alone Ile come to thee,  
 Hard by my fathers parke.

And there, quoth hee, Ile meete my deare  
 If God foe lend me life,  
 On this day month without all faile                     75  
 I will make thee my wife.  
 Then with a sweet and loving kisse,  
 They parted presentlye,  
 And att their partinge brinish teares  
 Stoode in eche others eye.                     80

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 141

Att length the wished day was come,  
On which this beauteous mayd,  
With longing eyes, and strange attire,  
For her true lover stayd :  
When any person shee espyed 85  
Come ryding ore the plaine,  
She hop'd it was her owne true love ;  
But all her hopes were vaine.

Then did shee weepe, and sore bewayle  
Her most unhappy fate ; 90  
Then did shee speake these woefull words,  
As succourless shee fate :  
O false, forsworne, and faithlesse man,  
Disloyall in thy love,  
Hast thou forgott thy promise past, 95  
And wilt thou perjur'd prove ?

And hast thou now forsaken mee  
In this my great distresse,  
To end my dayes in open shame,  
Which thou mightst well redresse ? 100  
Woe worth the time I eer believ'd  
That flattering tongue of thine ;  
Would God that I had never seene  
The teares of thy false eyne.

And

142      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

And thus with many a forrowful sigh,      105  
    Homewards she went againe ;  
Noe rest came in her waterye eyes,  
    Shee felt such privye paine.

In travail strong shee fell that night,  
    With many a bitter throwe ;      110  
What woefull pangs shee then did feel,  
    Doth eche good woman knowe.

Shee called up her waiting mayd,  
    That lay at her bedds feete,  
Who musing at her mistrefs woe,      115  
    Began full fast to weepe.

Weepe not, said shee, but shutt the dores,  
    And windowes round about,  
Let none bewray my wretched state,  
    But keepe all persons out.      120

O mistrefs, call your mother deare,  
    Of women you have neede,  
And of some skilfull midwifes helpe,  
    That better you may speed.  
Call not my mother for thy life,      125  
    Nor fetch no women here,  
The midwifes helpe comes all too late,  
    My death I doe not feare.

With

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 143

With that the babe sprang from her wombe  
No creature being nye, 130  
And with one fighe, which brake her heart,  
This gentle dame did dye.  
The lovely little infant yonge,  
The mother being dead,  
Resigned its new received breath 135  
To him that had it made.

Next morning came her own true love,  
Affrighted at the newes,  
And he for sorrow flew himselfe,  
Whom eche one did accuse. 140  
The mother with her new borne babe,  
Were both laid in one grave:  
Their parents overcome with woe,  
No joy thenceforth cold have.

Take heed, you daintye damfelles all, 145  
Of flattering words beware,  
And of the honour of your name  
Have an especial care.  
Too true, alas! this story is,  
As many one can tell: 150  
By others harmes learne to be wise,  
And you shall do full well.

## XI.

## WALY WALY, LOVE BE BONNY.

## A SCOTTISH SONG.

*This is a very ancient song, but we could only give it from modern copies. Some editions instead of the four last lines in the second stanza have these, which have too much merit to be wholly suppressed,*

“ *Whan cockle shells turn filler bells,  
 “ And muscles grow on every tree,  
 “ When frost and snaw fall warm us aw’,  
 “ Than fall my love prove true to me.”*

*See the Orpheus Caledonius, &c.*

*Arthur’s-seat mentioned in ver. 17. is a hill near Edinborough;  
 at the bottom of which is St. Anthony’s well.*

**O** Waly waly up the bank,  
 And waly waly down the brae,  
 And waly waly yon burn side,  
 Where I and my love wer wont to gae.  
 I leant my back unto an aik, 5  
 I thought it was a trusty tree ;  
 But first it bow’d, and syne it brak,  
 Sae my true love did lichtly me.

**O** waly, waly, gin love be bonny,  
 A little time while it is new, 10  
 But when its auld, it waxeth cauld,  
 And fades awa’ like morning dew.

**O** wher-

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 145

O wherfore shuld I busk my head?  
Or wherfore shuld I kame my hair?  
For my true love has me forfook, 15  
And says he'll never loe me mair.

Now Arthur-seat fall be my bed,  
The sheets fall neir be fyl'd by me:  
Saint Anton's well fall be my drink,  
Since my true love has forsaken me. 30  
Marti'mas wind, whan wilt thou blaw,  
And shake the green leaves aff the tree?  
O gentle death, whan wilt thou cum?  
For of my life I am wearie.

Tis not the frost, that freezes fell, 25  
Nor blawing snaws inclemencie;  
Tis not sic cauld, that makes me cry,  
But my loves heart grown cauld to me.  
Whan we came in by Glasgowe town,  
We were a comely fight to see, 30  
My love was cled in black velvet,  
And I my fell in cramasie.

But had I wift, before I kifst,  
That love had been sae ill to win;  
I had lockt my heart in a case of gowd, 35  
And pinnd it with a filler pin.



And, oh ! if my young babe were born,  
 And set upon the nurfes knee,  
 And I my fell were dead and gane !  
 For a maid again I fe never be.

40

## XII.

## THE BRIDE'S BURIAL.

*From two ancient copies in black-letter : one in the Pepys  
 Collection ; the other in the British Museum.*

*To the Tune of " The Lady's Fall."*

**C**OME mourne, come mourne with mee,  
 You loyall lovers all ;  
 Lament my los in weeds of woe,  
 Whom griping grief doth thrall.

Like to the drooping vine,  
 Cut by the gardener's knife,  
 Even so my heart, with sorrow slaine,  
 Doth bleed for my sweet wife.

5

By

**A N C I E N T P O E M S. 147**

**By death, that grislye ghost,  
My turtle dove is slaine, 10  
And I am left, unhappy man,  
To spend my dayes in paine.**

**Her beauty late so bright,  
Like roses in their prime,  
Is wasted like the mountain snowe, 15  
Before warme Phebus' shine.**

**Her faire red colour'd cheeks  
Now pale and wan ; her eyes,  
That late did shine like crystal stars ;  
Alas, their light it dies : 20**

**Her prettye lilly hands,  
With fingers long and small,  
In colour like the earthly claye,  
Yea, cold and stiff withall,**

**When as the morning-star 25  
Her golden gates had spred,  
And that the glittering sun arose  
Forth from fair Thetis' bed ;**

**Then did my love awake,  
Most like a lilly-flower, 30  
And as the lovely queene of heaven,  
So shone shee in her bower.**

148 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

Attired was shee then  
Like Flora in her pride,  
Like one of bright Diana's nymphs, 35  
So look'd my loving bride.

And as fair Helens face,  
Did Grecian dames besmirche,  
So did my dear exceed in fight,  
All virgins in the church. 40

When we had knitt the knott  
Of holy wedlock-band,  
Like alabaster joyn'd to jett,  
So stood we hand in hand ;

Then lo ! a chilling cold 45  
Strucke every vital part,  
And griping grief, like pangs of death,  
Seiz'd on my true love's heart.

Down in a swoon she fell,  
As cold as any stone ; 50  
Like Venus picture lacking life,  
So was my love brought home.

At length her rosy red,  
Throughout her comely face,  
As Phœbus beames with watry cloudes 55  
Was cover'd for a space.

When

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 149

When with a grievous groane,  
And voice both hoarse and drye,  
Farewell, quoth she, my loving friend,  
For I this daye must dye ; 60

The messenger of God,  
With golden trumpe I see,  
With manye other angels more,  
Which sound and call for mee.

Instead of muficke sweet, 65  
Go toll my passing-bell ;  
And with sweet flowers strow my grave,  
That in my chamber smell.

Strip off my bride's arraye,  
My cork shoes from my feet ; 70  
And, gentle mother, be not coye  
To bring my winding-sheet.

My wedding dinner drest,  
Bestowe upon the poor,  
And on the hungry, needy, maimde, 75  
Now craving at the door.

Instead of virgins yong,  
My bride-bed for to see,  
Go cause some cunning carpenter,  
To make a chest for mee. 80

150    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

My bride laces of filk,  
Bestowd on maidens meet,  
May fitly serve, when I am dead,  
To tye my hands and feet.

And thou, my lover true, 85  
My husband and my friend,  
Let me intreat thee here to staye,  
Until my life doth end.

Now leave to talk of love, 90  
And humblye on your knee,  
Direct your prayers unto God,  
But mourn no more for mee.

In love as we have livde, 95  
In love let us depart ;  
And I, in token of my love,  
Do kifs thee with my heart.

O staunch those bootless teares,  
Thy weeping tis in vaine ;  
I am not lost, for wee in heaven  
Shall one daye meet againe. 100

With that shee turn'd aside,  
As one dispos'd to sleep,  
And like a lamb departed life,  
Whose friends did forely weep.

Her

**A N C I E N T P O E M S. 151**

**Her true love seeing this, 105**  
Did fetch a grievous groane,  
As tho' his heart would burst in twaine,  
And thus he made his moane.

**O darke and dismal daye 110**  
A daye of grief and care,  
That hath bereft the sun so bright,  
Whose beams refresht the air.

**Now woe unto the world,**  
And all that therein dwell,  
**O that I were with thee in heaven, 115**  
For here I live in hell.

**And now this lover lives**  
A discontented life,  
**Whose bride was brought unto the grave**  
A maiden and a wife. 120

**A garland fresh and faire**  
Of lillies there was made,  
**In sign of her virginitye,**  
And on her coffin laid.

**Six maidens, all in white, 125**  
Did beare her to the ground:  
**The bells did ring in solemn sort,**  
And made a dolefull sound.

In earth they laid her then, 130  
 For hungry wormes a preye;  
 So shall the fairest face alive,  
 At length be brought to claye.

## XIII.

## D U L C I N A.

*Given from two ancient copies, one in black-print, in the Pepys collection; the other in the editor's folio MS. The fourth stanza is not found in MS, and seems redundant.*

*This song is quoted as very popular in Walton's Compleat Angler, chap. 2. It is more ancient than the ballad of ROBIN GOOD-FELLOW printed below, which yet is supposed to have been written by Ben Jonson.*

AS at noone Dulcina rested  
 In her sweete and shady bower;  
 Came a shepherd, and requested  
 In her lappe to sleep an hour.  
 But from her looke 5  
 A wounde he tooke  
 So deepe, that for a further boone  
 The nympe he prayes:  
 Whereto she sayes,  
 Foregoe me now, come to me soone. 10

But

But in vayne shee did conjure him  
 To departe her presence soe ;  
 Having a thousand tongues to allure him,  
 And but one to bid him goe :  
     Where lippes invite, 15  
     And eyes delight,  
 And cheekes, as fresh as rose in june,  
     Persuade delay ;  
     What boots to say,  
 Foregoe me now, come to me soone? 20

He demands what time for pleasure  
 Can there be more fit than now :  
 She sayes, night gives love that leisure,  
     Which the day doth not allow.  
     He sayes, the fight 25  
     ' Improves delight :  
     ' Which she denies ; nights mirkie noone  
     In Venus' playes  
     Makes bold, she sayes ;  
 Foregoe me now, come to mee soone. 30

But what promise or profession  
 From his hands could purchase scope ?  
 Who would sell the sweet possession  
     Of suche beautye for a hope ?  
     Or for the fight 35  
     Of lingering night

Foregoe



Foregoe the present joyes of noone ?  
 Though ne'er foe faire  
 Her speeches were,  
 Foregoe me now, come to me soone. 40

How, at last, agreed these lovers ?  
 Shee was fayre, and he was young :  
 The tongue may tell what th'eye discovers ;  
 Joys unseene are never sung.  
 Did shee consent, 45  
 Or he relent ;  
 Accepts hee night, or grants shee noone ;  
 Left he her a mayd,  
 Or not ; she sayd  
 Foregoe me now, come to me soone. 50

## XIV.

## THE LADY ISABELLA'S TRAGEDY.

*This ballad is given from an old black-letter copy in the Pepys collection, collated with another in the British Museum, H. 263. folio. It is there intitled, "The Lady Isabella's Tragedy, or the Step-Mother's Cruelty : being a relation of a lamentable and cruel murther, committed on the body of the lady Isabella, the only daughter of a noble duke, &c. To the tune of the Lady's Fall." To some copies are annexed eight more modern stanzas, intitled, "The Dutchess's and Cook's Lamentation."*

THERE

**T**HERE was a lord of worthy fame,  
 And a hunting he would ride,  
 Attended by a noble traine  
 Of gentrye by his side.

And while he did in chafe remaine, 5  
 To see both sport and playe ;  
 His ladye went, as she did feigne,  
 Unto the church to praye. !

This lord he had a daughter deare,  
 Whose beauty shone so bright, 10  
 She was belov'd, both far and neare,  
 Of many a lord and knight.

Fair Isabella was she call'd,  
 A creature faire was shee ;  
 She was her fathers only joye ; 15  
 As you shall after see.

Therefore her cruel step-mothèr  
 Did envye her so much ;  
 That daye by daye she sought her life,  
 Her malice it was such. 20

She bargain'd with the master-cook,  
 To take her life awaye :  
 And taking of her daughters book,  
 She thus to her did saye.

This

156    A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

Go home, sweet daughter, I thee praye,                    25  
     Go hasten presentlie ;  
 And tell unto the master-cook  
     These wordes that I tell thee.

And bid him dresse to dinner streight  
     That faire and milk-white doe,                                    30  
 That in the parke doth shine so bright,  
     There's none so faire to showe.

This ladye fearing of no harme,  
     Obey'd her mothers will ;  
 And presentlye she hasted home,                                    35  
     Her pleasure to fulfill.

She streight into the kitchen went,  
     Her message for to tell ;  
 And there she spied the master-cook,  
     Who did with malice swell.    40

Nowe, master-cook, it must be foe,  
     Do that which I thee tell :  
 You needes must dresse the milk-white doe,  
     Which you do knowe full well.

Then streight his cruell bloodye hands,                                    45  
     He on the ladye layd ;  
 Who quivering and shaking stands,  
     While thus to her he sayd :

Thou

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 157

Thou art the doe, that I must dresse ;  
See here, behold my knife ; 50  
For it is pointed presently  
To ridd thee of thy life.

O then, cried out the scullion-boye,  
As loud as loud might bee :  
O save her life, good master-cook, 55  
And make your pyes of mee !

For pityes sake do not destroye  
My ladye with your knife ;  
You know shee is her father's joye,  
For Christes sake save her life. 60

I will not save her life, he sayd,  
Nor make my pyes of thee ;  
Yet if thou dost this deed bewraye,  
Thy butcher I will bee.

Now when this lord he did come home 65  
For to sit downe and eat ;  
He called for his daughter deare,  
To come and carve his meat.

Now sit you downe, his ladye sayd,  
O sit you downe to meat : 70  
Into some nunnery she is gone ;  
Your daughter deare forget.

Then solemnly he made a vowe,  
 Before the companie :  
 That he would neither eat nor drinke,      75  
 Until he did her see.

O then bespake the scullion-boye,  
 With a loud voice so hye :  
 If now you will your daughter see,  
 My lord, cut up that pye :      80

Wherein her fleshe is minced small,  
 And parched with the fire ;  
 All caused by her step-mothèr,  
 Who did her death desire.

And curfed bee the master-cook,      85  
 O curfed may he bee !  
 I proffered him my own hearts blood,  
 From death to fet her free.

Then all in blacke this lord did mourne ;  
 And for his daughters sake,      90  
 He judged her cruell step-mothèr  
 To be burnt at a stake.

Likewise he judg'd the master-cook  
 In boiling lead to stand ;  
 And made the simple scullion-boye      95  
 The heire of all his land.

XV.

A HUE AND CRY AFTER CUPID.

*This Song is a kind of Translation of a pretty poem of Tasso's, called Amore fuggitivo, generally printed with his AMINTA, and originally imitated from the first Idyllium of Moschus.*

*It is extracted from Ben Jonson's Masque at the marriage of lord viscount Hadington, on Shrove-Tuesday 1608. One stanza full of dry mythology is here omitted, as it had been dropt in a copy of this song printed in a small volume called "Le Prince d'amour. Lond. 1660." 8vo.*

**B**EAUTIES, have yee seen a toy,  
 Called Love, a little boy,  
 Almost naked, wanton, blinde;  
 Cruel now; and then as kinde?  
 If he be amongst yee, say;  
 He is Venus' run away.

S

Shee, that will but now discover  
 Where the winged wag doth hover,  
 Shall to-night receive a kisse,  
 How and where herselfe would wish;  
 But who brings him to his mother  
 Shall have that kisse, and another.

10

Markes he hath about him plentie;  
 You may know him among twentie:

All his body is a fire, 15  
 And his breath a flame entire :  
 Which, being shot, like lightning, in,  
 Wounds the heart, but not the skin.

Wings he hath, which though yee clip,  
 He will leape from lip to lip, 20  
 Over liver, lights, and heart ;  
 Yet not stay in any part.  
 And, if chance his arrow misses,  
 He will shoot himselfe in kisses.

He doth beare a golden bow, 25  
 And a quiver hanging low,  
 Full of arrowes, which outbrave  
 Dian's shafts ; where, if he have  
 Any head more sharpe than other,  
 With that first he strikes his mother. 30

Still the fairest are his fuell,  
 When his daies are to be cruell ;  
 Lovers hearts are all his food,  
 And his baths their warmest bloud :  
 Nought but wounds his hand doth season, 35  
 And he hates none like to Reason.

Trust him not : his words, though sweet,  
 Seldome with his heart doe meet :  
 All his practice is deceit ;  
 Everie gift is but a bait : 40  
 Not

Not a kisse but poyson beares ;  
And most treason's in his teares.

Idle minutes are his raigne ;  
Then the straggler makes his gaine,  
By presenting maids with toyes 45  
And would have yee thinke hem joyes :  
'Tis the ambition of the elfe  
To have all childish as himselfe.

If by these yee please to know him,  
Beauties, be not nice, but show him. 50  
Though yee had a will to hide him,  
Now, we hope, yee'le not abide him,  
Since yee heare this falser's play,  
And that he is Venus' run-away.

XVI.

THE KING OF FRANCE'S DAUGHTER.

*The story of this Ballad seems to be taken from an incident in the domestic history of Charles the Bald, king of France. His daughter Judith was betrothed to Ethelwulph king of England: but before the marriage was consummated, Ethelwulph died, and she returned to France: whence she was carried off by Baldwin, Forester of Flanders; who after many crosses and difficulties, at length obtained the king's consent to their marriage, and was made Earl of Flanders. This happened about A. D. 863.—See Rapin, Henault, and the French Historians.*



162    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

*The following copy is given from the editor's ancient folio MS. collated with another in black letter in the Pepys Collection, intitled, "An excellent Ballad of a prince of England's courtship to the king of France's daughter, &c. To the tune of Crimson Velvet."*

*Many breaches having been made in this old song by the hand of time, principally (as might be expected) in the quick returns of the rhyme; an attempt is here made to repair them.*

**I**N the dayes of old,  
 When faire France did flourish,  
 Storyes plaine have told,  
 Lovers felt annoy.  
 The queene a daughter bare,                                5  
 Whom beautye's queene did nourish:  
 She was lovelye faire  
 She was her fathers joye.  
 A prince of England came,  
 Whose deeds did merit fame,                                10  
 But he was exil'd, and outcast:  
 Love his soul did fire,  
 Shee granted his desire,  
 Their hearts in one were linked fast.  
 Which when her father proved,                                15  
 Sorelye he was moved,  
 And tormented in his minde.  
 He fought for to prevent them;  
 And, to discontent them,  
 Fortune cros'd these lovers kinde.                                20  
  
 When these princes twaine  
 Were thus barr'd of pleasure,  
 Through the kinges disdaine,

Which

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 163

Which their joyes withstoode :  
 The lady soone prepar'd 25  
 Her jewells and her treasure ;  
 Having no regard  
 For state and royall bloode ;  
 In homelye poore array  
 She went from court away, 30  
 To meet her joye and hearts delight ;  
 Who in a forrest great  
 Had taken up his seat,  
 To wayt her coming in the night.  
 But, lo ! what sudder danger 35  
 To this princely stranger  
 Chanced, as he fate alone !  
 By outlawes he was robbed,  
 And with ponyards stabbed,  
 Uttering many a dying grone. 40

The princeffe, arm'd by love,  
 And by chaste desire,  
 All the night did rove  
 Without dread at all :  
 Still unknowne she past 45  
 In her strange attire ;  
 Coming at the last  
 Within echoes call,—  
 You faire woods, quoth shee,  
 Honoured may you bee, 50  
 Harbouring my hearts delight ;  
 Which encompass here  
 My joye and only deare,  
 My trustye friend, and comelye knight.

164 ANCIENT POEMS.

Sweete, I come unto thee, 55  
 Sweete, I come to woo thee ;  
 That thou mayst not angry bee  
 For my long delaying ;  
 For thy curteous staying  
 Soone amendes Ile make to thee. 60

Passing thus alone  
 Through the silent forest,  
 Many a grievous grone  
 Sounded in her eares :  
 She heard one complayne 65  
 And lament the forest,  
 Seeming all in payne,  
 Shedding deadly teares.

Farewell, my deare, quoth hee,  
 Whom I must never see ; 70  
 For why my life is att an end,  
 Through villaines crueltye :  
 For thy sweet sake I dye,  
 To show I am a faithfull friend.

Here I lye a bleeding, 75  
 While my thoughts are feeding  
 On the rarest beautye found.  
 O hard happ, that may be !  
 Little knowes my ladye  
 My heartes blood lyes on the ground. 80

With that a grone he fends  
 Which did burst in sunder  
 All the tender bands  
 Of

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 165

Of his gentle heart:  
 She, who knewe his voice, 85  
 At his wordes did wonder;  
 All her former joyes  
 Did to griefe convert.  
 Strait she ran to see,  
 Who this man shold bee, 90  
 That foe like her love did seeme :  
 Her lovely lord she found  
 Lye flaine upon the ground,  
 Smear'd with gore a ghaftlye streame.  
 Which his lady spying, 95  
 Shrieking, fainting, crying,  
 Her sorrows could not uttered bee :  
 Fate, she cryed, too cruell :  
 For thee—my dearest jewell,  
 Would God ! that I had dyed for thee. 100

His pale lippes, alas !  
 Twentye times she kissed,  
 And his face did wash  
 With her trickling teares :  
 Every gaping wound 105  
 Tenderlye she pressed,  
 And did wipe it round  
 With her golden haires.  
 Speake, faire love, quoth shee,  
 Speake, faire prince, to mee, 110  
 One sweete word of comfort give :  
 Lift up thy deare eyes,  
 Listen to my cries,  
 Thinke in what sad griefe I live.

166    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

All in vaine she fled, 115

All in vaine she wooed,

    The prince's life was fled and gone.

There stood she still mourning,

Till the suns retourning,

    And bright day was coming on. 120

In this great distresse

    Weeping, wayling ever,

Oft shee cryed, alas!

    What will become of mee?

To my fathers court 125

    I returne will never :

But in lowlye fort

    I will a fervant bee.

While thus she made her mone,

Weeping all alone, 130

    In this deepe and deadly feare :

A for'ter all in greene,

Most comelye to be seene,

    Ranging the woods did find her there :

Moved with her sorrowe, 135

Maid, quoth hee, good morrowe,

    What hard happ has brought thee here?

Harder happ did never

Two kinde hearts diffever :

    Here lyes slaine my brother deare. 140

Where may I remaine,

    Gentle for'ter, shew me,

Till

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 167

Till I can obtaine  
 A service in my neede ?  
 Paines I will not spare : 145  
 This kinde favour doe me,  
 It will ease my care ;  
 Heaven shall be thy meede.  
 The for'ter all amazed,  
 On her beautye gazed, 150  
 Till his heart was fet on fire.  
 If, faire maid, quoth hee,  
 You will goe with mee,  
 You shall have your hearts desire.  
 He brought her to his mother, 155  
 And above all other  
 He sett forth this maidens praise.  
 Long was his heart inflamed,  
 At length her love he gained,  
 And fortune crown'd his future dayes. 160

Thus unknowne he wedde  
 With a kings faire daughter ;  
 Children seven they had,  
 Ere she told her birth.  
 Which when once he knew, 165  
 Humblye he besought her,  
 He to the world might shew  
 Her rank and princelye worth.  
 He cloath'd his children then,  
 (Not like other men) 170  
 In partye-colours strange to see ;

The right side cloth of gold,  
 The left side to behold,  
 Of woollen cloth still framed hee\*.  
 Men thereatt did wonder ;

175

Golden fame did thunder  
 This strange deede in every place :  
 The king of France came thither,  
 It being pleasant weather,  
 In those woods the hart to chase.

180

The children then they bring,  
 So their mother will'd it,  
 Where the royall king  
 Must of force come bye :  
 Their mothers riche array,  
 Was of crimson velvet :  
 Their fathers all of gray,  
 Seemelye to the eye.  
 Then this famous king,  
 Noting every thing,

185

190

\* This will remind the reader of the livery and device of Charles Brandon, a private gentleman, who married the Queen Dowager of France, sister of Henry VIII. At a tournament which he held at his wedding, the trappings of his horse were half Cloth of gold, and half Frieze, with the following Motto,

“ Cloth of Gold, do not dispise,  
 “ Tho' thou art matcht with Cloth of Frize;  
 “ Cloth of Frize, be not too bold,  
 “ Tho' thou art matcht with Cloth of Gold.”

See Sir W. Temple's Misc. vol. 3. p. 336.

A&amp;kt

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 169

Askt how he durst be so bold  
 To let his wife foe weare,  
 And decke his children there  
 In costly robes of pearl and gold.  
 The forrester replying, 195  
 And the cause descrying\*,  
 To the king these words did say,  
 Well may they, by their mother,  
 Weare rich clothes with other,  
 Being by birth a princefse gay. 200

The king aroused thus,  
 More heedfullye beheld them,  
 Till a crimson blush  
 His remembrance croft.  
 The more I fix my mind 205  
 On thy wife and children,  
 The more methinks I find  
 The daughter which I lost.  
 Falling on her knee,  
 I am that child, quoth shee ; 210  
 Pardon mee, my soveraine liege.  
 The king perceiving this,  
 His daughter deare did kifs,  
 While joyfull teares did stopp his speche.  
 With his traine he tourned, 215  
 And with them sojourned.  
 Strait he dubb'd her husband knight ;  
 Then made him erle of Flanders,

And

\* *i. e. describing. See Glos.*



And chiefe of his commanders :

Thus were their sorrowes put to flight. 220

\* \*

XVII.

THE SWEET NEGLECT.

*This little madrigal (extracted from Ben Jonson's Silent Woman, Act. 1. Sc. 1. First acted in 1609.) is in imitation of a Latin poem printed at the end of the Variorum Edit. of Petronius, beginning "Semper munditias, semper Basiliſſa, decoras, &c." See Whalley's Ben Jonson, vol. 2. p. 420.*

STILL to be neat, still to be drest,  
 As you were going to a feast :  
 Still to be pou'dred, still perfum'd :  
 Lady, it is to be presum'd,  
 Though art's hid causes are not found, 5  
 All is not sweet, all is not found.

Give me a looke, give me a face,  
 That makes simplicitie a grace ;  
 Robes loosely flowing, haire as free :  
 Such sweet neglect more taketh me, 10  
 Than all th' adulteries of art,  
 That strike mine eyes, but not my heart.

XVIII. THE

XVIII.

THE CHILDREN IN THE WOOD.

*The subject of this very popular Ballad (which has been set in so favourable a light by the Spectator, N<sup>o</sup> 85.) seems to be taken from an old play, intitled, "Two lamentable Tragedies, The one of the murder of Maister Beech, a chandler in Thames-streete, &c. The other of a young child murthured in a wood by two ruffins, with the consent of his unkle. By Rob. Yarrington, 1601. 4to." Our ballad-maker has strictly followed the play in the description of the father and mother's dying charge: in the uncles promise to take care of their issue: his hiring two ruffians to destroy his ward, under pretence of sending him to school: their chusing a wood to perpetrate the murder in: one of the ruffians relenting, and a battle ensuing, &c. In other respects he has departed from the play. In the latter the scene is laid in Padua: there is but one child: which is murdered by a sudden stab of the unrelenting ruffian: he is slain himself by his less bloody companion, but ere he dies gives the other a mortal wound: the latter living just long enough to impeach the unkle; who in consequence of this impeachment is arraigned and executed by the hand of justice, &c. Whoever compares the play with the ballad, will have no doubt but the former is the original: the language is far more obsolete, and such a vein of simplicity runs thro' the whole performance, that had the ballad been written first, there is no doubt but every circumstance of it would have been received into the drama: whereas this was probably built on some Italian novel.*

*Printed from two ancient copies, one of them in black letter in the Pepys Collection. Its title at large is, "The Children in the Wood: or, The Norfolk Gentleman's Last Will and Testament: To the tune of Rogero, &c."*

N O W

**N**OW ponder well, you parents deare,  
 These wordes, which I shall write;  
 A doleful story you shall heare,  
 In time brought forth to light :  
 A gentleman of good account 5  
 In Norfolke dwelt of late,  
 Who did in honour far surmount  
 Most men of his estate.

Sore sicke he was, and like to dye,  
 No helpe his life could save ; 10  
 His wife by him as sicke did lye,  
 And both possesst one grave.  
 No love between these two was lost,  
 Each was to other kinde,  
 In love they liv'd, in love they dyed, 15  
 And left two babes behinde :

The one a fine and pretty boy,  
 Not passing three yeares olde ;  
 The other a girl more young than he,  
 And fram'd in beautyes molde. 20  
 The father left his little son,  
 As plainlye doth appeare,  
 When he to perfect age should come,  
 Three hundred poundes a yeare.

And to his little daughter Jane 25  
 Five hundred poundes in gold,  
 To be paid downe on marriage-day,  
 Which might not be controll'd :

But

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 173

But if the children chance to dye,  
Ere they to age should come, 30  
Their uncle should possesse their wealth ;  
For so the wille did run.

Now, brother, said the dying man,  
Look to my children deare ;  
Be good unto my boy and girl, 35  
No friendes else have they here :  
To God and you I recommend  
My children deare this daye ;  
But little while be sure we have  
Within this world to staye. 40

You must be father and mother both,  
And uncle all in one ;  
God knowes what will become of them,  
When I am dead and gone.  
With that bespake their mother deare, 45  
O brother kinde, quoth shee,  
You are the man must bring our babes  
To wealth or miserie :

And if you keep them carefully,  
Then God will you reward ; 50  
But if you otherwise should deal,  
God will your deedes regard.  
With lippes as cold as any stone,  
They kist their children small :  
God blefs you both, my children deare ; 55  
With that the teares did fall.

174 ANCIENT POEMS.

These speeches then their brother spake  
 To this sicke couple there,  
 The keeping of your little ones  
 Sweet sifter, do not feare; 60  
 God never prosper me nor mine,  
 Nor aught esse that I have,  
 If I do wrong your children deare,  
 When you are layd in grave.

The parents being dead and gone, 65  
 The children home he takes,  
 And brings them straite unto his house,  
 Where much of them he makes.  
 He had not kept these pretty babes  
 A twelvemonth and a daye, 70  
 But, for their wealth, he did devise  
 To make them both awaye.

He bargain'd with two ruffians strong,  
 Which were of furious mood,  
 That they should take these children young, 75  
 And slaye them in a wood :  
 He told his wife an artful tale,  
 He would the children fend  
 To be brought up in faire London,  
 With one that was his friend. 80

Away then went these pretty babes,  
 Rejoycing at that tide,

Rejoycing

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 175

Rejoycing with a merry minde,  
They should on cock-horse ride.  
They prate and prattle pleasantly, 85  
As they rode on the waye,  
To those that should their butchers be,  
And work their lives decaye.

So that the pretty speeche they had,  
Made Murder's heart relent ; 90  
And they that undertooke the deed,  
Full sore did now repent.  
Yet one of them more hard of heart,  
Did vowe to do his charge,  
Because the wretch, that hired him, 95  
Had paid him very large.

The other won't agree thereto,  
So here they fall to strife ;  
With one another they did fight,  
About the childrens life : 100  
And he that was of mildest mood,  
Did slaye the other there,  
Within an unfrequented wood :  
The babes did quake for feare !

He took the children by the hand, 105  
Teares standing in their eye,  
And bad them straitwaye follow him,  
And look they did not crye :

176 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

And two long miles he ledd them on,  
 While they for food complaine : 110  
 Staye here, quoth he, I'll bring you bread,  
 When I come back againe.

These pretty babes, with hand in hand,  
 Went wandering up and downe ;  
 But never more could see the man 115  
 Approaching from the town :  
 Their prettye lippes with black-berries,  
 Were all besmear'd and dyed,  
 And when they sawe the darksome night,  
 They fat them downe and cryed. 120

Thus wandered these poor innocents,  
 Till deathe did end their grief,  
 In one anothers armes they dyed,  
 As wanting due relief :  
 No burial ' this ' pretty ' pair ' 125  
 Of any man receives,  
 Till Robin-red-breast piously  
 Did cover them with leaves.

And now the heavy wrathe of God  
 Upon their uncle fell ; 130  
 Yea, fearfull fiends did haunt his house,  
 His conscience felt an hell :  
 His barnes were fir'd, his goodes consum'd,  
 His landes were barren made,

His

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 177

His cattle dyed within the field, 135  
And nothing with him stayd.

And in a voyage to Portugal  
Two of his sonnes did dye ;  
And to conclude, himselfe was brought  
To want and miserye : 140  
He pawn'd and mortgaged all his land  
Ere seven yeares came about.  
And now at length this wicked act  
Did by this meanes come out :

The fellowe, that did take in hand 145  
These children for to kill,  
Was for a robbery judg'd to dye,  
Such was Gods blessed will ;  
Who did confests the very truth,  
As here hath been display'd : 150  
Their uncle having dyed in gaol,  
Where he for debt was layd.

You that executors be made,  
And overseers eke  
Of children that be fatherless, 155  
And infants mild and meek ;  
Take you example by this thing,  
And yield to each his right,  
Lest God with such like miserye  
Your wicked minds requite. 160



## XIX.

## A LOVER OF LATE.

*From the Editor's folio Manuscript.*

A Lover of late was I,  
 For Cupid would have it foe,  
 The boye that hath never an eye,  
 As everye man doth knowe :  
 I fighed and fobbed, and cryed, alas !       5  
 For her that laught, and call'd me afs.

Then knew not I what to doe,  
 When I saw it was all in vaine  
 A ladye so coy to woe,  
 Who gave me the affe so plaine :       10  
 Yet would I her affe freelye bee,  
 Soe shee would helpe, and beare with mee.

An' I were as faire as shee,  
 Or shee were as fond as I,  
 What paire could have made, as wee,       15  
 So prettye a sympathye :  
 I was as fond as shee was faire,  
 But for all this we could not paire.

Pair

Paire with her that will for mee,  
 With her I will never paire ; 20  
 That cunningly can be coy,  
 For being a little faire.  
 The affe I'll leave to her disdaine ;  
 And now I am myselfe againe.

## XX.

## THE KING AND MILLER OF MANSFIELD.

*It has been a favourite subject with our English ballad-makers to represent our kings conversing, either by accident or design, with the meanest of their subjects. Of the former kind, besides this song of the King and the Miller ; we have K. Henry and the Soldier ; K. James I. and the Tinker ; K. William III. and the Forrester, &c. Of the latter sort, are K. Alfred and the Shepherd ; K. Edward IV. and the Tanner ; K. Henry VIII. and the Cobler, &c. — A few of the best of these are admitted into this collection. Both the author of the following ballad, and others who have written on the same plan, seem to have copied a very ancient poem, intituled JOHN THE REEVE, which is built on an adventure of the same kind, that happened between K. Edward Longshanks, and one of his Reeves or Bailiffs. This is a piece of great antiquity, being written before the time of Edward IV. and for its genuine humour, diverting incidents, and faithful picture of rustic manners, is infinitely superior to all that have been since written in imitation of it. The editor has a copy in his ancient folio MS. but its length rendered it improper for this volume, it consisting of more than 900 lines. It contains also some corruptions, and the editor chuses to defer its publication in hopes that some time or other he shall be able to remove them.*

*The following is printed from the editor's ancient folio MS. collated with an old black-letter copy in the Pepys collection, intituled "A pleasant ballad of K. Henry II. and "the Miller of Mansfield, &c."*

## PART THE FIRST.

**H**ENRY, our royall king, would ride a hunting  
 To the greene forest so pleasant and faire ;  
 To see the harts skipping, and dainty does tripping :  
 Unto merry Sherwood his nobles repaire :  
 Hawke and hound were unbound, all things prepar'd ;  
 For the game, in the same, with good regard.

All a long summers day rode the king pleasantlye,  
 With all his princes and nobles eche one ;  
 Chasing the hart and hind, and the bucke gallantlye,  
 Till the dark evening forc'd all to turne home. 10  
 Then at last, riding fast, he had lost quite  
 All his lords in the wood, late in the night.

Wandering thus wearilye, all alone, up and downe,  
 With a rude miller he mett at the last :  
 Asking the ready way unto faire Nottingham ; 15  
 Sir, quoth the miller, I meane not to jest,  
 Yet I thinke, what I thinke, sooth for to say,  
 You doe not lightlye ride out of your way.

Why, what dost thou think of me, quoth our king merrily,  
 Passing thy judgment upon me so briefe? 20

Good

Good faith, sayd the miller, I meane not to flatter thee;  
 I guesse thee to bee but some gentleman thiefe;  
 Stand thee backe, in the darke; light not adowne,  
 Lest that I presentlye cracke thy knaves crowne.

Thou dost abuse me much, quoth the king, saying thus;  
 I am a gentleman; lodging I lacke. 26

Thou hast not, quoth th' miller, one groat in thy purse;  
 All thy inheritance hanges on thy backe.

\* I have gold to discharge all that I call  
 If it be forty pence, I will pay all. 30

If thou beest a true man, then quoth the miller,  
 I sweare by my toll-dish, I'll lodge thee all night.

Here's my hand, quoth the king, that was I ever.

Nay, soft, quoth the miller, thou may'st be a sprite.  
 Better I'll know thee, ere hands we will shake; 35  
 With none but honest men hands will I take.

Thus they went all along unto the millers house;  
 Where they were seething of puddings and soufe:  
 The miller first enter'd in, after him went the king;  
 Never came hee in soe smoakye a house. 40

Now, quoth hee, let me see here what you are.  
 Quoth our king, looke your fill, and doe not spare.

I like well thy countenance, thou hast an honest face;  
 With my son Richard this night thou shalt lye.  
 Quoth his wife, by my troth, it is a handsome youth, 45

N 3

Yet

\* *The king says this.*

182    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

Yet it's best, husband, to deal warilye.  
 Art thou no run-away, prythee, youth, tell?  
 Shew me thy passport, and all shal be well.

Then our king presentlye, making lowe courtesye,  
 With his hatt in his hand, thus he did say;    50  
 I have no passport, nor never was servitor,  
 But a poor courtyer, rode out of my way :  
 And for your kindness here offered to mee,  
 I will requite you in everye degree :

Then to the miller his wife whisper'd secretlye,    55  
 Saying, It seemeth, this youth's of good kin,  
 Both by his apparel, and eke by his manners ;  
 To turne him out, certainlye, were a great sin.  
 Yea, quoth hee, you may see, he hath some grace,  
 When he doth speake to his betters in place.    60

Well, quo' the millers wife, young man, ye're welcome  
 And, though I say it, well lodged shall be : [here ;  
 Fresh straw will I have, laid on thy bed so brave,  
 And good brown hempen sheetes likewise, quoth shee.  
 Aye, quoth the good man ; and when that is done,    65  
 Thou shalt lye with no worse, than our own sonne.

Nay, first, quoth Richard, good-fellowe, tell me true,  
 Hast thou noe creepers within thy gay hose ?  
 Or art thou not troubled with the scabbado ?  
 I pray, quoth the king, what creatures are those?    70  
 Art

Art thou not lowfy, nor scabby? quoth he :  
If thou beest, surely thou lyest not with mee.

This caus'd the king, suddenlye, to laugh most heartilye,  
Till the teares trickled fast downe from his eyes.  
Then to their supper were they fet orderlye, 75  
With hot bag-puddings, and good apple-pyes ;  
Nappy ale, good and stale, in a browne bowle,  
Which did about the board merrilye trowle.

Here, quoth the miller, good fellowe, I drinke to thee,  
And to all 'cuckolds, wherever they bee.' 80  
I pledge thee, quoth our king, and thanke thee heartilye  
For my good welcome in everye degree :  
And here, in like manner, I drinke to thy sonne.  
Do then, quoth Richard, and quicke let it come.

Wife, quoth the miller, fetch me forth lightfoote, 85  
And of his sweetnesse a little we'll taste.  
A fair ven'son pastye brought she out presentlye.  
Eate, quoth the miller, but, sir, make no waffe :  
Here's dainty lightfoote ! In faith, sayd the king,  
I never before eate so daintye a thing. 90

I wis, quoth Richard, no daintye at all it is,  
For we doe eate of it everye day.  
In what place, sayd our king, may be bought like to this?  
We never pay pennye for itt, by my fay :

N 4

From

*Ver.* 80. courtballs, that courtçous be. *MS. and P.*

184    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

From merry Sherwood we fetch it home here ;            95  
 Now and then we make bold with our kings deer.

Then I thinke, sayd our king, that it is venison.

Eche foole, quoth Richard, full well may know that :  
 Never are wee without two or three in the roof,

Very well fleshed, and excellent fat :            100

But, prythee, fay nothing wherever thou goe ;  
 We wold not, for two pence, the king should it knowe.

Doubt not, then sayd the king, my promist secrefye ;

The king shall never know more on't for mee.

A cupp of lambs-wool they dranke unto him then, 105

And to their bedds they past presentlie.

The nobles, next morning, went all up and down,

For to seeke out the king in everye towne.

At last, at the millers 'cott', soone they espy'd him out,

As he was mounting upon his faire steede ;            110

To whom they came presently, falling down on their knee ;

Which made the millers heart wofully bleede :

Shaking and quaking, before him he stood,

Thinking he should have been hang'd, by the rood.

The king perceiving him fearfully trembling,            115

Drew forth his sword, but nothing he sed :

The miller downe did fall, crying before them all,

Doubting the king would have cut off his head :

But he his kind courtesye for to requite,

Gave him great living, and dubb'd him a knight. 120

P A R T

PART THE SECOND.

**W**HEN as our royall king came home from Notting-  
 And with his nobles at Westminster lay; [ham,  
 Recounting the sports and pastimes they had taken,  
 In this late progress along on the way;  
 Of them all, great and small, he did protest, 5  
 The miller of Mansfield's sport liked him best.

And now, my lords, quoth the king, I am determined  
 Against St. Georges next sumptuous feast,  
 That this old miller, our new confirmed knight,  
 With his son Richard, shall here be my guest: 10  
 For, in this merriment, 'tis my desire  
 To talke with the jolly knight, and the young squire.

When as the noble lords saw the kinges pleasantness,  
 They were right joyfull and glad in their hearts;  
 A pursuivant there was sent straight on the business, 15  
 The which had often-times been in those parts.  
 When he came to the place, where they did dwell,  
 His message orderlye then 'gan he tell.

God save your worshippe, then said the messenger,  
 And grant your ladye her owne hearts desire; 20  
 And to your sonne Richard good fortune and happines;  
 That sweet, gentle, and gallant young squire.  
 Our king greets you well, and thus he doth say,  
 You must come to the court on St. Georges day;  
 Therefore



186    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Therefore, in any case, faile not to be in place.            25

    I wis, quoth the miller, this is an odd jest :

What should we doe there ? faith, I am halfe afraid.

    I doubt, quoth Richard, to be hang'd at the least.

Nay, quoth the messenger, you doe mistake ;

Our king he provides a great feast for your sake.            30

Then sayd the miller, By my troth, messenger,

    Thou hast contented my worshippe full well.

Hold here are three farthings, to quite thy gentleness,

    For these happy tydings, which thou dost tell.

Let me see, hear thou mee ; tell to our king,                35

We'll wayt on his mastership in everye thing.

The pursuivant smiled at their simplicitie,

    And, making many leggs, tooke their reward ;

And his leave taking with great humilitie

    To the kings court againe he repair'd ;                40

Shewing unto his grace, merry and free,

The knightes most liberall gift and bountie.

When he was gone away, thus gan the miller say,

    Here come expences and charges indeed ;

Now must we needs be brave, tho' we spend all we have ;

    For of new garments we have great need :            46

Of horses and serving-men we must have store,

With bridles and saddles, and twentye things more.

Tushe,

Tufhe, fir John, quoth his wife, why fhould you fret, or  
 You fhall ne'er be att no charges for mee; [frowne?  
 For I will turne and trim up my old ruffet gowne, 51  
 With everye thing elfe as fine as may bee;  
 And on our mill-horfes fwift we will ride,  
 With pillowes and pannells as we fhall provide.

In this moft ftatelye fort, rode they unto the court, 55  
 Their jolly fonne Richard rode foremost of all;  
 Who fet up, for good hap, a cocks feather in his cap,  
 And fo they jettted downe to the kings hall;  
 The merry old miller with hands on his fide;  
 His wife, like maid Marian, did mince at that tide. 60

The king and his nobles, that heard of their coming,  
 Meeting this gallant knight with his brave traine;  
 Welcome, fir knight, quoth he, with your gay lady:  
 Good fir John Cockle, once welcome againe:  
 And fo is the fquire of courage foe free. 65  
 Quoth Dicke, A bots on you! do you know mee?

Quoth our king gentlye, how fhould I forget thee?  
 That wafte my owne bed-fellowe, well it I wot.  
 Yea, fir, quoth Richard, and by the fame token,  
 Thou with thy farting didft make the bed hot. 70  
 Thou whore-son unhappy knave, then quoth the knight,  
 Speake cleanly to our king, or elfe go fh\*t\*.

The

*Ver. 57. for good hap: i. e. for good luck; they were going on an hazardous expedition.*

*Ver. 66. Maid Marian in the Morris dance, was represented by a man in woman's cloaths, who was to take fhort fteps in order to fuftain the female character.*

188 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

The king and his courtiers laugh at this heartily,  
 While the king taketh them both by the hand ;  
 With the court-James, and maids, like to the queen of  
 spades 75

The millers wife did soe orderly stand,  
 A milk-maids courtesye at every word ;  
 And downe all the folkes were fet to the board.

There the king royally, in princelye majesty,  
 Sate at his dinner with joy and delight ; 80  
 When they had eaten well, then he to jesting fell,  
 And in a bowle of wine dranke to the knight :  
 Here's to you both, in wine, ale and beer ;  
 Thanking you heartilye for my good cheer.

Quoth fir John Cockle, I'll pledge you a pottle, 85  
 Were it the best ale in Nottinghamshire :  
 But then said our king, now I think of a thing ;  
 Some of your lightfoote I would we had here.  
 Ho ! ho ! quoth Richard, full well I may say it,  
 'Tis knavery to eate it, and then to betray it. 90

Why art thou angry ? quoth our king merrilye ;  
 In faith, I take it now very unkind :  
 I thought thou wouldst pledge me in ale and wine  
 heartily.

Quoth Dicke, You are like to stay till I have din'd :  
 You feed us with twatling dishes soe small ; 95  
 Zounds, a blacke-pudding is better than all.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 189

Aye, marry, quoth our king, that were a daintye thing,  
 Could a man get but one here for to eate. [hose,  
 With that Dicke fraite arose, and pluckt one from his  
 Which with heat of his breech gan to sweate. 100  
 The king made a proffer to snatch it away :—  
 'Tis meat for your master : good sir, you must stay.

Thus in great merriment was the time wholly spent ;  
 And then the ladyes prepared to dance :  
 Old Sir John Cockle, and Richard, incontinent 105  
 Unto their places the king did advance :  
 Here with the ladyes such sport they did make,  
 The nobles with laughing did make their sides ake.

Many thanks for their paines did the king give them,  
 Asking young Richard then, if he would wed ; 110  
 Among these ladyes free, tell me which liketh thee ?  
 Quoth he, Jugg Grumball, Sir, with the red head :  
 She's my love, she's my life, her will I wed ;  
 She hath sworn I shall have her maidenhead.

Then sir John Cockle the king call'd unto him, 115  
 And of merry Sherwood made him o'er-feer ;  
 And gave him out of hand three hundred pound yearlye ;  
 Take heed now you steale no more of my deer :  
 And once a quarter let's here have your view ;  
 And now, sir John Cockle, I bid you adieu. 120

## XXI.

## THE SHEPHERD'S RESOLUTION.

*This beautiful old song was written by a poet, whose name would have been utterly forgotten, if it had not been preserved by SWIFT, as a term of contempt. "DRYDEN" and WITHER" are coupled by him like the BAVIUS and MÆVIUS of Virgil. DRYDEN however has had justice done him by posterity: and as for WITHER, though of subordinate merit, that he was not altogether devoid of genius, will be judged from the following stanzas. The truth is, WITHER was a very voluminous party-writer: and as his political and satirical strokes rendered him extremely popular in his life time; so afterwards, when these were no longer relished, they totally consigned his writings to oblivion.*

*GEORGE WITHER was born June 11. 1588, and in his younger years distinguished himself by some pastoral pieces, that were not inelegant; but growing afterwards involved in the political and religious disputes in the times of James I. and Charles I. he employed his poetical vein in severe pasquils on the court and clergy, and was occasionally a sufferer for the freedom of his pen. In the civil war that ensued, he exerted himself in the service of the Parliament, and became a considerable sharer in the spoils. He was even one of those provincial tyrants, whom Oliver distributed over the kingdom, under the name of Major Generals; and had the fleecing of the county of Surrey: but surviving the Restoration, he outlived both his power and his affluence; and giving vent to his chagrin in libels on*

*the court, was long a prisoner in Newgate and the Tower. He died at length on the 2d of May, 1667.*

*During the whole course of his life, WITHER was a continual publisher; having generally for opponent, TAYLOR the Water-poet. The long list of his productions may be seen in Wood's Athæna. Oxon. vol. 2. His most popular satire, is intitled, "Abuses whipt and stript." 1613. His most poetical pieces were eclogues, intitled, "The Shepherd's Hunting." 1615, 8vo. and others printed at the end of Browne's "Shepherd's Pipe." 1614. 8vo. The following sonnet is extracted from a long pastoral piece of his, intitled, "The Mistresse of Philarete." 1622. 8vo. which is said in the preface to be one of the Author's first poems: and may therefore be dated as early as any of the foregoing.*

SHALL I, wasting in dispaire,  
 Dye because a woman's faire?  
 Or make pale my cheeks with care,  
 'Cause another's rosie are?  
 Be shee fairer then the day,  
 Or the flowry meads in may;  
     If she be not so to me,  
     What care I how faire shee be?

5

Shall my foolish heart be pin'd,  
 'Cause I see a woman kind?  
 Or a well-disposed nature  
 Joyned with a lovely feature?  
 Be shee meeker, kinder, than  
 The turtle-dove or pelican:  
     If shee be not so to me,  
     What care I how kind shee be?

10

15

Shall

Shall a woman's virtues move  
 Me to perish for her love?  
 Or, her well-deservings knowne,  
 Make me quite forget mine owne?                    20  
 Be shee with that goodnesse blest,  
 Which may merit name of Best;  
     If she be not such to me,  
     What care I how good she be?

Cause her fortune seemes too high,                    25  
 Shall I play the foole and dye?  
 Those that beare a noble minde,  
 Where they want of riches find,  
 Thinke what with them they would doe,  
 That without them dare to woe;                    30  
     And, unlesse that minde I see,  
     What care I how great she be?

Great or good, or kind or faire,  
 I will ne'er the more dispaire:  
 If she love me, this beleve;                    35  
 I will die ere she shall grieve.  
 If she slight me when I wooe,  
 I can scorne and let her goe:  
     If shee be not fit for me,  
     What care I for whom she be?                    40

XXII.

THE WANDERING PRINCE OF TROY.

*This excellent old ballad, which perhaps ought to have been placed earlier in the volume, is given from the editor's folio MS. collated with two different printed copies, both in black letter in the Pepys collection.*

*The reader will smile to observe with what natural and affecting simplicity, our ancient ballad-maker has engrafted a Gothic conclusion on the classic story of Virgil, from whom, however, it is probable he had it not. Nor can it be denied, but he has dealt out his poetical justice with a more impartial hand, than that celebrated poet.*

WHEN Troy towne had, for ten yeares 'past,'  
 Withstood the Greeks in manful wise,  
 Then did their foes increase so fast,  
 That to resist nought could suffice :  
 Waste lye those walls, that were foe good, 5  
 And corn now grows where Troy towne stood.

Æneas, wandering prince of Troy,  
 When he for land long time had fought,  
 At length arriving with great joy,  
 To mighty Carthage walls was brought ; 10  
 Where Dido queen, with sumptuous feast,  
 Did entertaine this wandering guest.

*Ver. 1. 21. war. MS. and P P.*



And, as in hall at meate they fate,  
 The queen, desirous newes to hear,  
 ‘ Says, of thy Troys unhappy fate’      15  
 Declare to me thou Trojan dear :  
 The heavy hap and chance so bad,  
 Which thou, poore wandering prince, haft had.

And then anon this comely knight,  
 With words demure, as he could well,      20  
 Of their unhappy ten yeares ‘ fight’,  
 So true a tale began to tell,  
 With words so sweet, and sighs so deepe,  
 That oft he made them all to weepe.

And then a thousand sighes he fet,      25  
 And everye sighe brought teares amaine ;  
 That where he fate the place was wet,  
 As though he had seene those warrs againe ;  
 Soe that the queene, with ruth therefore  
 Sayd, worthye prince, enough, no more.      30

And now the darksome night drew on,  
 And twinkling starres the skye bespred ;  
 When he his dolefull tale had done,  
 And everye one was laid in bed :  
 Where they full sweetlye took their rest,      35  
 Save only Dido’s boyling breast.

This feely woman never slept,  
 But in her chamber, all alone,

As

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 195

As one unhappy, alwaies wept,  
And to the walls shee made her mone ; 40  
That shee should still desire in vaine  
The thing, she never must obtaine.

And thus in griefe shee spent the night,  
Till twinkling starres the skye were fled,  
And Phœbus, with his glistering light, 45  
Through misty cloudes appeared red ;  
Then tidings came to her anon,  
That all the Trojan shippes were gone.

And then the queene against her life  
Did arme her heart as hard as stone, 50  
Yet, ere she bar'd the bloody knife,  
In woefull wise shee made her mone ;  
And, rolling on her carefull bed,  
With sighes and sobs, these words shee fed :

O wretched Dido queene ! quoth shee, 55  
I see thy end approacheth neare ;  
For he is fled away from thee,  
Whom thou didst love and hold so deare :  
What is he gone, and passed bye ?  
O heart, prepare thyself to dye. 60

In vaine thou pleadst I should forbear,  
And stay my hand from bloody stroke ;  
Thee, treacherous heart, I must not spare,  
Which fettered me in Cupids yoke.

196    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Come death, quoth shee, resolve my smart:—                    65  
 And with those words she pierc'd her heart.

When death had pierc'd the tender heart  
 Of Dido, Carthaginian queene;  
 Whose bloody knife did end the smart,  
 Which shee sustain'd in mournfull teene;                    70  
 Æneas being shipt and gone,  
 Whose flattery caus'd all her mone;

Her funerall most costly made,  
 And all things finisht mournfullye;  
 Her bodye fine in mold was laid,                                75  
 Where itt consumed speedilye:  
 Her sisters teares her tombe bestrew'd;  
 Her subjects grieffe their kindnesse shew'd.

Then was Æneas in an isle  
 In Grecia, where he stay'd long space,                        80  
 Whereatt her sifter in short while,  
 Writt to him to his vile disgrace;  
 In speeches bitter to his minde  
 Shee told him plaine, hee was unkinde.

False-hearted wretch, quoth shee, thou art;                    85  
 And traiterouslye thou hast betraid  
 Unto thy lure a gentle heart,  
 Which unto thee much welcome made;  
 My sifter deare, and Carthage' joy,  
 Whose folly bred her dere annoy.                                90

Yet

Yet on her death-bed when shee laye,  
 Shee prayed for thy prosperitie,  
 Beseeching god, that every day  
 Might breed thee great felicitye :  
 Thus by thy meanes I lost a friend ; 95  
 Heaven send thee such untimely end.

When he these lines, full fraught with gall,  
 Perused had, and weighed them right,  
 His lofty courage 'gan to fall ;  
 And straight appeared in his sight 100  
 Queene Dido's ghost, both grim and pale ;  
 Which made this valliant souldier quail.

Æneas, quoth this ghastly ghost,  
 My whole delight while I did live,  
 Thee of all men I loved most ; 105  
 To thee my fancye I did give ;  
 And for the welcome I thee gave,  
 Unthankfully thou didst me grave.

Therefore prepare thy fleeting soule  
 To wander with me in the ayre ; 110  
 Where deadlye griefe shall make it howle,  
 Because of me thou tookst no care :  
 Delay not time, thy glasse is run,  
 Thy date is past, thy life is done.

O stay a while, thy lovely spright, 115  
 Be not so hasty to convey

198    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

My foule into eternal night,  
Where it shall ne'er behold bright day.  
O doe not frown, thy angry looke  
Hath all my foule with horror shooke.                    120

But, woe is me ! all is in vaine,  
And bootleffe is my difmall crye ;  
Time will not be recall'd againe,  
Nor thou surcease before I dye.  
O let me live, and make amends                    125  
To some of thy most dearest friends.

But feeing thou obdurate art,  
And wilt no pitye on me showe,  
Because from thee I did depart,  
And left unpaid what I did owe :                    130  
I must content myself, to take  
What lott to me thou wilt partake.

And thus, as one being in a trance,  
A multitude of uglye fiends  
About this woefull prince did dance ;                    135  
He had no helpe of any friends :  
His body then they tooke away,  
And no man knew his dying day.

XXIII.

THE WITCHES' SONG

— From Ben Jonson's *Masque of Queens*, presented at Whitehall, Feb. 2, 1609.

The editor thought it incumbent on him to insert some old pieces on the popular superstition concerning witches, hobgoblins, fairies, and ghosts. The last of these make their appearance in most of the tragical ballads; and in the following songs will be found some description of the former.

It is true, this song of the Witches, falling from the learned pen of Ben Jonson, is rather an extract from the various incantations of classic antiquity, than a display of the opinions of our own vulgar. But let it be observed, that a parcel of learned wiseacres had just before busted themselves on this subject, with our British Solomon James I. at their head: and these had so ransacked all writers ancient and modern, and so blended and kneaded together the several superstitions of different times and nations, that those of genuine English growth could no longer be traced out and distinguished.

By good luck the whimsical belief of fairies and goblins could furnish no pretences for torturing our fellow-creatures, and therefore we have this handed down to us pure and unsophisticated.

1 WITCH.

I Have beene all day looking after  
 A raven feeding upon a quarter;  
 And, soone as she turn'd her beak to the south,  
 I snatch'd this morsell out of her mouth.

2 WITCH.

I have beene gathering wolves haire,  
 The mad dogges foame, and adders eares;

5

O 4

The

200    A N C I E N T    P O E M S .

The spurging of a deadmans eyes :  
And all since the evening starre did rise.

3    W I T C H .

I last night lay all alone  
O' the ground, to heare the mandrake grone ;        10  
And pluckt him up, though he grew full low :  
And, as I had done, the cocke did crow.

4    W I T C H .

And I ha' beene chusing out this scull  
From charnell houfes that were full ;  
From private grots, and publike pits ;        15  
And frighted a sexton out of his wits.

5    W I T C H .

Under a cradle I did creepe  
By day ; and, when the childe was a-sleepe  
At night, I suck'd the breath ; and rose,  
And pluck'd the nodding nurse by the nose.        20

6    W I T C H .

I had a dagger : what did I with that ?  
Killed an infant to have his fat.  
A piper it got, at a church-ale,  
I bade him again blow wind i' the taile.

7    W I T C H .

A murderer, yonder, was hung in chaines ;        25  
The sunne and the wind had shrunke his veines :

I bit

I bit off a finew ; I clipp'd his haire ;  
I brought off his ragges, that danc'd i'the ayre.

8 WITCH.

The scrich-owles egges, and the feathers blacke,  
The bloud of the frogge, and the bone in his backe 30  
I have been getting ; and made of his skin  
A purfet, to keepe fir Cranion in.

9 WITCH.

And I ha' beene plucking (plants among)  
Hemlock, henbane, adders-tongue,  
Night-shade, moone-wort, libbards-bane ; 35  
And twife by the dogges was like to be tane.

10 WITCH.

I from the jawes of a gardiner's bitch  
Did snatch these bones, and then leap'd the ditch :  
Yet went I back to the house againe,  
Kill'd the blacke cat, and here is the braine. 40

11 WITCH.

I went to the toad, breedes under the wall,  
I charmed him out, and he came at my call ;  
I scratch'd out the eyes of the owle before ;  
I tore the batts wing : what would you have more ?

DAME.

Yes : I have brought, to helpe your vows, 45  
Horned poppie, cypresse boughes,  
The



The fig-tree wild, that growes on tombes,  
 And juice, that from the larch-tree comes,  
 The basiliskes bloud, and the vipers skin :  
 And now our orgies let's begin.

50

## XXIV.

## ROBIN GOOD-FELLOW,

—*alias PUCKE, alias HOBGOBLIN, in the creed of ancient superstition, was a kind of merry sprite, whose character and achievements are recorded in this ballad, and in those well-known lines of Milton's L'Allegro, which the antiquarian Peck supposes to be owing to it ;*

“ Tells how the drudging GOBLIN swet  
 “ To earn his cream-bowle duly set ;  
 “ When in one night, ere glimpse of morne,  
 “ His shadowy flail hath thresh'd the corn  
 “ That ten day-labourers could not end ;  
 “ Then lies him down the lubbar fiend,  
 “ And stretch'd out all the chimneys length,  
 “ Basks at the fire his hairy strength,  
 “ And crop-full out of doors he flings,  
 “ Ere the first cock his matins rings.”

The reader will observe that our simple ancestors had reduced all these whimsies to a kind of system, as regular, and perhaps more consistent, than many parts of classic mythology : a proof of the extensive influence and vast antiquity of these superstitions. Mankind, and especially the common people, could not every where have been so unanimously agreed concerning these arbitrary notions, if they had not prevailed among them for many ages. Indeed, a learned friend in Wales assures the editor, that the existence of Fairies and Goblins is alluded to by the most ancient British Bards, who mention them under various names, one of the most common of

*which signifies, "The spirits of the mountains." See also Preface to Song XXV.*

*This song (which Peck attributes to Ben Jonson, tho' it is not found among his works) is given from an ancient black letter copy in the British Museum. It seems to have been originally intended for some Masque. See the last page of this volume.*

FROM Oberon, in fairye land,  
 The king of ghosts and shadowes there,  
 Mad Robin I, at his command,  
 Am sent to viewe the night-sports here.  
     What revell rout 5  
     Is kept about,  
 In every corner where I go,  
     I will o'ersee,  
     And merry bee,  
 And make good sport, with ho, ho, ho! 10

More swift than lightening can I flye  
 About this aery welkin soone,  
 And, in a minutes space, descrye  
 Each thing that's done belowe the moone.  
     There's not a hag 15  
     Or ghost shall wag,  
 Or cry, ware Goblins! where I go;  
     But Robin I  
     Their feates will spy,  
 And fend them home, with ho, ho, ho! 20

Whene'er such wanderers I meete,  
 As from their night-sports they trudge home;  
With

With counterfeiting voice I greate  
 And call them on, with me to-roame  
     Thro' woods, thro' lakes,                    25  
     Thro' bogs, thro' brakes ;  
 Or else, unseene, with them I go,  
     All in the nicke  
     To play some tricke  
 And frolicke it, with ho, ho, ho !            30

Sometimes I meete them like a man ;  
     Sometimes, an ox ; sometimes, a hound ;  
 And to a horse I turn me can ;  
     To trip and trot about them round.  
     But if, to ride,                                35  
     My backe they stride,  
 More swift than wind away I go,  
     Ore hedge and lands,  
     Thro' pools and ponds  
 I whirry, laughing, ho, ho, ho !            40

When lads and lasses merry be,  
     With possets and with juncates fine ;  
 Unseene of all the company,  
     I eat their cakes and sip their wine ;  
     And, to make sport,                             45  
     I fart and snort ;  
 And out the candles I do blow :  
     The maids I kifs ;  
     They shriek—Who's this ?  
 I answer nought, but ho, ho, ho !            50  
     Yet

Yet now and then, the maids to please,  
 At midnight I card up their wooll;  
 And while they sleepe, and take their ease,  
 With wheel to threads their flax I pull.  
     I grind at mill 55  
     Their malt up still;  
 I dress their hemp, I spin their tow.  
     If any 'wake,  
     And would me take,  
 I wend me, laughing, ho, ho, ho! 60

When house or harth doth fluttish lye,  
 I pinch the maïdens blacke and blue;  
 The bed-clothes from the bed pull I,  
 And lay them naked all to view.  
     'Twixt sleepe and wake, 65  
     I do them take,  
 And on the key-cold floor them throw.  
     If out they cry,  
     Then forth I fly,  
 And loudly laugh out, ho, ho, ho! 70

When any need to borrowe ought,  
 We lend them what they do require;  
 And for the use demand we nought;  
 Our owne is all we do desire.  
     If to repay, 75  
     They do delay,  
 Abroad amongst them then I go,

And

206    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

    And night by night,  
    I them affright  
With pinchings, dreames, and ho, ho, ho!    80

When lazie queans have nought to do,  
    But study how to cog and lye ;  
To make debate and mischief too,  
    'Twixt one another secretlye :  
    I marke their gloze,                            85  
    And it disclose,  
    To them whom they have wronged so ;  
    When I have done,  
    I get me gone,  
And leave them scolding, ho, ho, ho !    90

When men do traps and engins set  
    In loop-holes, where the vermine creepe,  
Who from their foldes and houfes, get  
    Their duckes and geese, and lambes and sheepe :  
    I spy the gin,                                 95  
    And enter in,  
And seeme a vermine taken so ;  
    But when they there  
    Approach me neare,  
I leap out laughing, ho, ho, ho !    100

By wells and rills, in meadowes greene,  
    We nightly dance our hey-day guife ;  
And to our fairye king, and queene,  
    We chant our moon-light minstrelfies.

When

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 207

When larks 'gin sing, 105  
 Away we fling ;

And babes new-borne steal as we go,  
 An elfe in bed  
 We leave instead,  
 And wend us laughing, ho, ho, ho ! 110

From hag-bred Merlin's time have I  
 Thus nightly revell'd to and fro ;  
 And for my pranks men call me by  
 The name of Robin Good-fellòw.  
 Fiends, ghosts, and sprites, 115  
 Who haunt the nightes,  
 The hags and goblins do me know ;  
 And beldames old  
 My feates have told ;  
 So *Vale, Vale* ; ho, ho, ho ! 120

XXV.

T H E F A I R Y Q U E E N.

*We have here a short display of the popular belief concerning FAIRIES. It will afford entertainment to a contemplative mind to trace these whimsical opinions up to their origin. Whoever considers, how early, how extensively, and how uniformly they have prevailed in these nations, will not readily assent to the hypothesis of those, who fetch them from the east so late as the time of the Croisades. Whereas it is well known that our Saxon ancestors long before they left their German forests, believed the existence of a kind of diminutive demons, or middle species between men and*

## 208 ANCIENT POEMS.

*and spirits, whom they called DUERGAR or DWARFS, and to whom they attributed many wonderful performances, far exceeding human art. Vid. Hervarer Saga Olaf Verelj. 1675. Hicke's Thesaur. &c.*

*This Song is given (with some corrections by another copy) from a book intituled, "The Mysteries of Love and Eloquence, &c. Lond. 1658. 8vo.*

COME, follow, follow me,  
 You, fairy elves that be :  
 Which circle on the greene,  
 Come follow Mab your queene.  
 Hand in hand let's dance around,                     5  
 For this place is fairye ground.

When mortals are at rest,  
 And snoring in their nest ;  
 Unheard, and un-esp'y'd,  
 Through key-holes we do glide ;                     10  
 Over tables, stools, and shelves,  
 We trip it with our fairye elves.

And, if the house be foul  
 With platter, dish or bowl,  
 Up stairs we nimbly creep,                     15  
 And find the sluts asleep :  
 There we pinch their armes and thighes ;  
 None escapes, nor none espies.

But if the house be swept,  
 And from uncleanness kept,                     20  
 We praise the household maid,  
 And duely she is paid :

For we use before we goe  
To drop a tester in her shoe.

Upon a mushroomes head 25  
Our table-cloth we spread ;  
A grain of rye, or wheat,  
Is manchet, which we eat ;  
Pearly drops of dew we drink  
In acorn cups fill'd to the brink. 30

The brains of nightingales,  
With unctuous fat of snailles,  
Between two cockles stew'd,  
Is meat that's easily chew'd ;  
Tales of wormes, and marrow of mice 35  
Do make a dish, that's wonderous nice.

The grasshopper, gnat, and fly,  
Serve for our minstrelsie ;  
Grace said, we dance a while,  
And so the time beguile : 40  
And if the moon doth hide her head,  
The glee-worm lights us home to bed.

On tops of dewie grasses  
So nimbly do we passe,  
The young and tender stalk 45  
Ne'er bends when we do walk :  
Yet in the morning may be seen  
Where we the night before have been.



## XXVI.

## THE FAIRIES FAREWELL.

*This humorous old song fell from the hand of the witty Dr. CORBET (afterwards bishop of Norwich, &c.) and is printed from his Poëtica Stromata, 1648, 12mo. (compared with the third edition of his poems, 1672.) It is there called, "A proper new Ballad, intituled, The Fairies Fare-well, or God-a-mercy Will, to be sung or whistled to the tune of The Meddow brow, by the learned: by the unlearned, to the tune of Fortune."*

*The departure of Fairies is here attributed to the abolition of monkery: Chaucer has, with equal humour, assigned a cause the very reverse.*

" In the old dayes of king Artour  
 " (Of which the Britons speken grete honour)  
 " All was this lond fulfilled of fayry;  
 " The elf-quete, with her jolly company,  
 " Daunsed full oft in many a grene mede.  
 " This was the old opinion as I rede:  
 " I speke of many hundred yere agoe:  
 " But now can no man see non elfes moe:  
 " For now the grete charite, and prayeres  
 " Of Limitours, and other holy freres,  
 " That serchen every lond, and every streme,  
 " As thicke as motes in the sunne beme,  
 " Blessing halles, chambers, kitchins, and bowres,  
 " Cities, and burghes, castelles, and hie toures,  
 " Thropes, and bernes, shepens, and dairies;  
 " This maketh that there ben now no fairies:  
 " For there as wont to walken was an elfe,  
 " There walketh now the Limitour himselve,  
 " In undermeles and in morrownynge,  
 " And saieth his mattins and his holie thinges,  
 " As

“ *As he goeth in his limitacioune.*  
 “ *Wymen may now go safely up and doune,*  
 “ *In every bush, and under every tree,*  
 “ *There is none other incubus but he :*  
 “ *And he ne will don hem no dishonour.”*

*Wife of Bath's Tale.*

*Dr. Richard Corbet, having been bishop of Oxford about three years, and afterwards as long Bp. of Norwich, died in 1635, Ætat. 52.*

**F**arewell rewards and Fairies !  
 Good housewives now may say ;  
 For now foule sluts in dairies,  
 Doe fare as well as they :  
 And though they sweepe their hearths no less 5  
 Than mayds were wont to doe,  
 Yet who of late for cleanelines  
 Finds sixe-pence in her shoe ?

Lament, lament old Abbies,  
 The fairies lost command ; 10  
 They did but change priests babies,  
 But some have chang'd your land :  
 And all your children stoln from thence  
 Are now growne Puritanes,  
 Who live as changelings ever since, 15  
 For love of your demaines.

At morning and at evening both  
 You merry were and glad,  
 So little care of sleepe and sloth,  
 These prettie ladies had. 20

When Tom came home from labour,  
 Or Cifs to milking rose,  
 Then merrily went their tabour,  
 And nimbly went their toes.

Witness those rings and roundelays                    25  
 Of theirs, which yet remaine ;  
 Were footed in queene Maries dayes  
 On many a grassy playne.  
 But since of late Elizabeth  
 And later James came in ;                                 30  
 They never danc'd on any heath,  
 As when the time hath bin.

By which wee note the fairies  
 Were of the old profession :  
 Their songs were *Ave Maries*,                                 35  
 Their dances were procession.  
 But now, alas ! they all are dead,  
 Or gone beyond the seas,  
 Or farther for religion fled,  
 Or else they take their ease.                                 40

A tell-tale in their company  
 They never could endure ;  
 And whofo kept not secretly  
 Their mirth, was punish'd sure :  
 It was a just and christian deed                                 45  
 To pinch such blacke and blue :  
 O how the common-welth doth need  
 Such justices, as you !

Now

Now they have left our quarters ;  
 A Register they have, 50  
 Who can preserve their charters ;  
 A man both wise and grave.  
 An hundred of their merry pranks  
 By one that I could name  
 Are kept in store ; con twenty thanks 55  
 To William for the fame.

To William Churne of Staffordshire  
 Give laud and praises due,  
 Who every meale can mend your cheare  
 With tales both old and true : 60  
 To William all give audience,  
 And pray yee for his noddle :  
 For all the fairies evidence  
 Were lost, if it were addle.

\*.\* *After these SONGS on the FAIRIES, the Reader may be curious to see the manner in which they were formerly invoked and bound to human service. In Ashmole's Collection of MSS. at Oxford, [Num. 8259. 1406. 2.] are the papers of some Alchymist, which contain a variety of Incantations and Forms of Conjuring both FAIRIES, WITCHES and DEMONS, principally, as it should seem, to assist him in his Great Work of transmuting Metals. Most of them are too impious to be reprinted: but the two following may be very innocently laughed at.*

*Whoever looks into Ben Jonson's ALCHYMIST, will find that these impostors, among their other Secrets, affected to have a power over FAIRIES: and that they were commonly expected to be seen in a christal glass appears from*

that extraordinary book, "The Relation of Dr. John  
"Dee's actions with Spirits. 1659." folio.

"AN EXCELLENT WAY to gett a FAYRIE. (For myself  
I call MARGARETT BARRANCE; but this will obtaine  
any one that is not allready bound.)

"FIRST, gett a broad square christall or Venice  
glasse, in length and breadth 3 inches. Than lay that  
glasse or christall in the bloud of a white henne, 3 Wednes-  
dayes, or 3 Fridayes. Then take it out, and wash it  
with holy aq. and fumigate it. Then take 3 hazle sticks,  
or wands of an yeare groth: pill them fayre and white;  
and make 'them' soe longe, as you write the SPIRITTS  
name, or FAYRIES name, which you call, 3 times on every  
sticke being made flatt on one side. Then bury them under  
some hill, whereas you suppose FAYRIES haunt, the Wed-  
nesday before you call her: And the Friday followinge take  
them uppe, and call her at 8 or 3 or 10 of the clocke, which  
be good planetts and houres for that turne: but when you  
call, be in cleane life, and turne thy face towards the  
east. And when you have her, bind her to that stone or  
glasse."

"AN UNGUENT to annoynt under the Eyelids, and upon  
the Eyelids evninge and morninge: but especially when  
you call; or find your sight not perfect.

"R2. A pint of sallet-oyle, and put it into a viall  
glasse: but first wash it with rose-water, and marygold-  
waier; the flowers 'to' be gathered towards the east.  
Wash it till the oyle come white; then put it into the glasse,  
ut supra: and then put thereto the budds of holybocke,  
the flowers of marygold, the flowers or toppes of wild  
thyme, the budds of young hazle: and the thyme must be  
gathered neare the side of a hill where FAYRIES use to be:  
and 'take' the grasse of a fayrie throne, there. All  
these put into the oyle, into the glasse: and set it to dissolve  
3 dayes in the sunne, and then keep it for thy use; ut  
supra."

After

*After this Receipt for the Unguent follows a Form of Incantation, wherein the Alchymist conjures a Fairy, named ELABY GATHON, to appear to him in that Chrystal Glass, meekly and mildly; to resolve him truly in all manner of questions; and to be obedient to all his commands, under pain of Damnation, &c.*

*One of the vulgar opinions about Fairies is, that they cannot be seen by human eyes, without a particular charm exerted in favour of the person who is to see them: and that they strike with blindness such as having the gift of seeing them, take notice of them mal-a-propos.*

*As for the Hazle Sticks mentioned above, they were to be probably of that species called the WITCH HAZLE; which received its name from this manner of applying it in incantations.*

THE END OF BOOK THE SECOND.



RELIQUES  
OF ANCIENT POETRY,  
&c.

SERIES THE THIRD.  
BOOK III.

I.

THE BIRTH OF ST. GEORGE.

*The incidents in this, and the other ballad of ST. GEORGE AND THE DRAGON, are chiefly taken from the old story-book of the Seven Champions of Christendome; which, tho' now the play-thing of children, was once in high repute. Bp. Hall in his satires, published in 1597, ranks*

*“ St. George’s sorell, and his cross of blood” among the most popular stories of his time: and an ingenious critic thinks that Spencer himself did not disdain to borrow hints from it\*; tho’ I much doubt whether this popular romance were written so early as the Faery Queen.*

*The author of this book of the Seven Champions was one Richard Johnson, who lived in the reigns of Elizabeth and*

*\* Mr. Warton. Vid. Observations on the Faery Queen, 2 vol. 1762. 12mo. passim.*

and James, as we collect from his other publications: viz.—  
 “The nine worthies of London: 1592. 4to.—“The pleasant  
 walks of Moor-fields: 1607. 4to.—“A crown garland of  
 Goulden Roses, gathered, &c. 1612. 8vo.—“The life and  
 death of Rob. Cecill, E. of Salisbury: 1612. 4to.—“The  
 hist. of Tom of Lincoln, 4to.” is also by R. J. who like-  
 wise reprinted “Don Flores of Greece, 4to.”

The Seven Champions, tho’ written in a wild inflated style,  
 contains some strong Gothic painting; which seems, for the most  
 part, copied from the metrical romances of former ages. At least  
 the story of St. George and the fair Sabra, is taken almost verba-  
 tim from the old poetical legend of “Syr Bevis of Hampton.”

This very antique poem was in great fame in Chaucer’s  
 time, [see above pag. 101.] and so continued till the intro-  
 duction of printing, when it ran thro’ several editions; two  
 of which are in black letter, 4to, “imprinted by Wyllyam  
 “Copland” without date; containing great variations.

As a specimen of the poetic powers of this very old rhimist,  
 and as a proof how closely the author of the Seven Cham-  
 pions has followed him, take a description of the dragon slain  
 by sir Bevis.

“ ———Whan the dragon, that foule is,  
 “ Had a syght of syr Bevis,  
 “ He cast up a loude cry,  
 “ As it had thondred in the sky;  
 “ He turned his bely towarde the son;  
 “ It was greater than any tonne:  
 “ His scales was bryghter then the glas,  
 “ And harder they were than any bras:  
 “ Betwene his shulder and his tayle,  
 “ Was forty fote withoute fayle.  
 “ He waltred out of his denne,  
 “ And Bevis pricked his stede then,  
 “ And to hym a spere he thraste  
 “ That all to shyvers he it braste:  
 “ The dragon then gan Bevis assayle,  
 “ And smote syr Bevis with his tayle;  
 “ Then downe went horse and man,  
 “ And two rybbes of Bevis brused than.



*After a long fight, at length, as the dragon was preparing to fly, sir Bevis*

- “ Hit him under the wyng  
 “ As he was in his flyenge,  
 “ There he was tender without scale,  
 “ And Bevis thought to be his bale.  
 “ He smote after, as I you saye,  
 “ With his good sword Morglaye.  
 “ Up to the hilt Morglay yode  
 “ Through harte, lyver, bone, and bloude :  
 “ To the ground fell the dragon,  
 “ Great joye syr Bevis begon.  
 “ Under the scales al on bight  
 “ He smote off his head forth right,  
 “ And put it on a spere : &c.      Sign. K. iv.

Sir Bevis's dragon is evidently the parent of that in the *Seven Champions*, see Chap. III. viz. “ The dragon na  
 “ sooner had a sight of him [St. George] but he gave such  
 “ a terrible peal, as though it had thundered in the elements,  
 “ . . . . “ Betwixt his shoulders and his tail were fifty feet in  
 “ distance, his scales glistening as bright as silver, but far  
 “ more hard than brass; his belly of the colour of gold, but  
 “ bigger than a tun. Thus weitered he from his den, &c.  
 “ . . . . “ The champion . . . gave the dragon such a thrust with  
 “ his spear, that it shivered in a thousand pieces : whereat  
 “ the furious dragon so fiercely smote him with his venomous  
 “ tail, that down fell man and horse; in which fall two  
 “ of St. Georges ribs were sore bruised, &c.—At length  
 “ . . . St. George “ smote the dragon under the wing where  
 “ it was tender without scale, whereby his good sword Af-  
 “ calon with an easie passage went to the very hilt through  
 “ both the dragon's heart, liver, bone and blood—Then St.  
 “ George—cut off the dragon's head and pitcht it upon the  
 “ truncheon of a spear, &c.”

The *History of the Seven Champions* being written just before the decline of books of chivalry was never, I believe, translated into any foreign language : But “ *Le Roman de Beuves of Hantonne*,” was published at Paris in 1502, 4to. Let. Gothique.

*The learned Selden tells us that about the time of the Norman invasion was Bevis famous with the title of Earl of Southampton, whose residence was at Duncton in Wiltshire; but he observes that the monkish enlargements of his story, have made his very existence doubted. See Notes on Poly-Olbion, Song III.*

*As for the martial History of St. George, it is given up as entirely apocryphal. The equestrian figure, worn by the knights of the garter, has been understood to be an emblem of the christian warrior, in his spiritual armour, vanquishing the old serpent. But a learned writer has lately shewn that it is neither more nor less, than a charm or amulet borrowed from some eastern heretics; which having been originally worn as a protection from the malignity of the air, at length was considered as a preservative from wounds, and a means to insure victory in battle. For it seems the ancient orientals represented the sun by a man on horseback; the sun's rays by a spear; and any noxious exhalation by a serpent. See Pe-tingall's dissertation, 4to.*

*It cannot be denied, but that a great part of the following ballad is modern: for which reason it would have been thrown to the end of the volume, had not its subject procured it a place here.*

**L**ISTEN, lords, in bower and hall,  
 I sing the wonderous birth  
 Of brave St. George, whose valorous arm  
 Rid monsters from the earth:

Distressed ladies to relieve 5  
 He travell'd many a day;  
 In honour of the christian faith,  
 Which shall endure for aye.

In Coventry sometime did dwell  
 A knight of worthy fame, 10  
High

220      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

High steward of this noble realme ;  
     Lord Albret was his name.

He had to wife a princelye dame,  
     Whose beauty did excell.

This virtuous lady, being with child,      15  
     In suddē sadnes fell :

For thirty nights no sooner sleepe  
     Had clos'd her wakeful eyes,  
 But, lo! a foul and fearful dreame  
     Her fancy would surprize :      20

She dreamt a dragon fierce and fell  
     Conceiv'd within her womb ;  
 Whose mortal fangs her body rent  
     Ere he to life could come.

All woe-begone, and sad was she ;      25  
     She nourisht constant woe :  
 Yet strove to hide it from her lord,  
     Lest he should sorrow know.

In vain she strove, her tender lord,  
     Who watch'd her slightest look,      30  
 Discover'd soon her secret paine,  
     And soon that paine partook.

And when to him the fearful cause  
     She weeping did impart,

With

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 221

With kindest speech he strove to heal  
The anguish of her heart. 35

Be comforted, my lady deare,  
Those pearly drops refraine ;  
Betide me weal, betide me woe,  
I'll try to ease thy paine. 40

And for this foul and fearful dreame,  
That causeth all thy woe,  
Trust me I'll travel far away  
But I'll the meaning knowe.

Then giving many a fond embrace,  
And shedding many a teare,  
To the weïrd lady of the woods  
He purpos'd to repaire. 45

To the weïrd lady of the woods,  
Full long and many a daye,  
Thro' lonely shades, and thickets rough  
He winds his weary waye. 50

At length he reach'd a dreary dell  
With dismal yews o'erhung ;  
Where cypress spred it's mournful boughes,  
And pois'nous nightshade sprung. 55

No chearful gleams here pierc'd the gloome,  
He hears no chearful sound ;

But

## 222 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

But shrill night-ravens' yelling screame,  
 And serpents hissing round. 60

The shriek of fiends, and damned ghosts  
 Ran howling thro' his eare :  
 A chilling horror froze his heart,  
 Tho' all unus'd to feare.

Three times he strives to win his waye,  
 And pierce those sickly dewes :  
 Three times to bear his trembling corse  
 His knocking knees refuse. 65

At length upon his beating breast  
 He signs the holy crosse ; 70  
 And, rousing up his wonted might,  
 He treads th' unhallow'd mosse.

Beneath a pendent craggy cliffe,  
 All vaulted like a grave,  
 And opening in the solid rocke, 75  
 He found the enchanted cave.

An iron grate clos'd up the mouthe,  
 All hideous and forlorne ;  
 And, fasten'd by a silver chaine,  
 Near hung a brazen horne. 80

Then offering up a 'secret prayer,'  
 Three times he blowes amaine :

Three

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 223

Three times a deepe and hollow found  
Did answer him againe.

“ Sir knight, thy lady beares a son, 85  
“ Who, like a dragon bright,  
“ Shall prove most dreadful to his foes,  
“ And terrible in fight.

“ His name advanc’d in future times  
“ On banners shall be worne : 90  
“ But lo ! thy lady’s life must passe  
“ Before he can be borne.”

All fore opprest with feare and doubt  
Long time lord Albret stood ;  
At length he winds his doubtful waye 95  
Back thro’ the dreary wood.

Eager to clasp his lovelye dame  
Then fast he travels backe :  
But when he reach’d his castle gate,  
His gate was hung with blacke. 100

In every court and hall he found  
A fullen silence reigne ;  
Save where, amid the lonely towers,  
He heard her maidens ’plaine ;

And bitterly lament and weepe, 105  
With many a grievous grone :

Then

224      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Then fore his bleeding heart misgave,  
His lady's life was gone.

With faltering step he enters in,  
Yet half affraid to goe ;                      110  
With trembling voice asks why they grieve,  
Yet fears the cause to knowe.

“ Three times the sun hath rose and set ;  
They said, then stopt to weepe :  
“ Since heaven hath laid thy lady deare              115  
“ In death's eternal sleepe.

“ For, ah ! in travel fore she fell,  
“ So fore that she must dye ;  
“ Unless some shrewd and cunning leech  
“ Could ease her presentlye.                      120

“ But when a cunning leech was fet,  
“ Too soon declared hee,  
“ She, or her babe must lose its life ;  
“ Both saved could not bee.

“ Now take my life, thy lady said,                      125  
“ My little infant save :  
“ And O commend me to my lord,  
“ When I am laid in grave.

“ O tell him how that precious babe  
“ Cost him a tender wife :                      130  
“ And

“ And teach my son to list her name,  
 “ Who died to save his life.

“ Then calling still upon thy name,  
 “ And praying still for thee ;

“ Without repining or complaint, 135  
 “ Her gentle soul did flee.”

What tongue can paint lord Albret's woe,  
 The bitter tears he shed,  
 The bitter pangs that wrung his heart,  
 To find his lady dead ? 140

He beat his breast : he tore his hair :  
 And shedding many a teare,  
 At length he askt to see his son ;  
 The son that cost so deare.

New sorrowe seiz'd the damfells all : 145  
 At length they faltering saye ;  
 “ Alas ! my lord, how shall we tell ?  
 “ Thy son is stoln awaye.

“ Faire as the sweetest flower of spring,  
 “ Such was his infant mien : 150  
 “ And on his little body stampt  
 “ Three wonderous marks were seen :

“ A blood-red cross was on his arme ;  
 “ A dragon on his breast :



226 ANCIEN T P O E M S.

“ A little garter all of gold 155  
 “ Was round his leg exprest.

“ Three carefull nurfes we provide  
 “ Our little lord to keepe :  
 “ One gave him fucke, one gave him food,  
 “ And one did lull to sleepe. 160

“ But lo! all in the dead of night,  
 “ We heard a fearful found :  
 “ Loud thunder clapt; the caſtle ſhook ;  
 “ And lightning flaſht around.

“ Dead with affright at firſt we lay ; 165  
 “ But rouſing up anon,  
 “ We ran to ſee our little lord :  
 “ Our little lord was gone !

“ But how or where we could not tell ;  
 “ For lying on the ground, 170  
 “ In deep and magic ſlumbers laid,  
 “ The nurfes there we found.”

O grief on grief! lord Albret ſaid :  
 No more his tongue cou'd ſay,  
 When falling in a deadly ſwoone, 175  
 Long time he lifeleſs lay.

At length reſtor'd to life and ſenſe  
 He nourifht endleſs woe,  
 No

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 227

No future joy his heart could taste,  
No future comfort knowe. 180

So withers on the mountain top  
A fair and stately oake,  
Whose vigorous arms are torne away,  
By some rude thunder-stroke.

At length his castle irksome grew, 185  
He loathes his wonted home ;  
His native country he forfakes  
In foreign lands to roame.

There up and downe he wandered far,  
Clad in a palmer's gowne ; 190  
Till his brown locks grew white as wool,  
His beard as thistle downe.

At length, all wearied, down in death  
He laid his reverend head.  
Meantime amid the lonely wilds 195  
His little son was bred.

There the weïrd lady of the woods  
Had borne him far away,  
And train'd him up in feates of armes,  
And every martial play. 200

\*\*\*

## II.

## ST. GEORGE AND THE DRAGON.

*The following ballad is given (with some corrections) from two ancient black-letter copies in the Pepys Collection: one of which is in 12mo, the other in folio.*

OF Hector's deeds did Homer sing;  
 And of the sack of stately Troy,  
 What griefs fair Helena did bring,  
 Which was fir Paris' only joy:  
 And by my pen I will recite 5  
 St. George's deeds, an English knight.

Against the Sarazens so rude  
 Fought he full long and many a day;  
 Where many gyants he subdu'd,  
 In honour of the christian way: 10  
 And after many adventures past  
 To Egypt land he came at last.

Now, as the story plain doth tell,  
 Within that countrey there did rest  
 A dreadful dragon fierce and fell, 15  
 Whereby they were full sore opprest:  
 Who by his poisonous breath each day,  
 Did many of the city slay.

The

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 229

The grief whereof did grow so great  
Throughout the limits of the land, 20  
That they their wife-men did intreat  
To shew their cunning out of hand ;  
What way they might this fiend destroy,  
That did the countrey thus annoy.

The wife-men all before the king 25  
This answer fram'd incontinent ;  
The dragon none to death might bring  
By any means they could invent :  
His skin more hard than brass was found,  
That sword nor spear could pierce nor wound. 30

When this the people understood,  
They cryed out most piteouslye,  
The dragon's breath infects their blood,  
That every day in heaps they dye :  
Among them such a plague it bred, 35  
The living scarce could bury the dead.

No means there were, as they could hear,  
For to appease the dragon's rage,  
But to present some virgin clear,  
Whose blood his fury might asswage ; 40  
Each day he would a maiden eat,  
For to allay his hunger great.

This thing by art the wise-men found,  
     Which truly must observed be ;  
 Wherefore throughout the city round                    45  
     A virgin pure of good degree  
 Was by the kings commission still  
 Taken up to serve the dragon's will.

Thus did the dragon every day  
     Untimely crop some virgin flour,                    50  
 Till all the maids were worn away,  
     And none were left him to devour :  
 Saving the king's fair daughter bright,  
 Her father's only heart's delight.

Then came the officers to the king                    55  
     That heavy message to declare,  
 Which did his heart with sorrow sting ;  
     She is, quoth he, my kingdom's heir :  
 O let us all be poisoned here,  
 Ere she should die, that is my dear.                    60

Then rose the people presently,  
     And to the king in rage they went ;  
 They said his daughter deare should dye,  
     The dragon's fury to prevent :  
 Our daughters all are dead, quoth they,                    65  
 And have been made the dragons prey :

And

And by their blood we rescued were,  
 And thou hast fav'd thy life thereby;  
 And now in sooth it is but faire,  
 For us thy daughter so should die. 70  
 O save my daughter, said the king;  
 And let ME feel the dragon's sting.

Then fell fair Sabra on her knee,  
 And to her father dear did say,  
 O father, strive not thus for me, 75  
 But let me be the dragon's prey;  
 It may be, for my sake alone  
 This plague upon the land was thrown.

'Tis better I should dye, she said,  
 Than all your subjects perish quite; 80  
 Perhaps the dragon here was laid,  
 For my offence to work his spite:  
 And after he hath suckt my gore,  
 Your land shall feel the grief no more.

What hast thou done, my daughter dear, 85  
 For to deserve this heavy scourge?  
 It is my fault, as may appear,  
 Which makes the gods our state to purge;  
 Then ought I die, to stint the strife,  
 And to preserve thy happy life. 90

Like mad-men, all the people cried,  
     Thy death to us can do no good ;  
 Our safety only doth abide  
     In making her the dragon's food.  
 Lo ! here I am, I come, quoth she,            95  
 Therefore do what you will with me.

Nay stay, dear daughter, quoth the queen,  
     And as thou art a virgin bright,  
 That hast for vertue famous been,  
     So let me cloath thee all in white ;            100  
 And crown thy head with flowers sweet,  
 An ornament for virgins meet.

And when she was attired so,  
     According to her mother's mind,  
 Unto the stake then did she go ;            105  
     To which her tender limbs they bind :  
 And being bound to stake a thrall  
 She bade farewell unto them all.

Farewell, my father dear, quoth she,  
     And my sweet mother meek and mild ;            110  
 Take you no thought nor weep for me,  
     For you may have another child :  
 Since for my country's good I dye,  
 Death I receive most willinglye.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 233

The king and queen and all their train 115

With weeping eyes went then their way,

And let their daughter there remain,

To be the hungry dragon's prey :

But as she did there weeping lye,

Behold St. George came riding by. 120

And seeing there a lady bright

So rudely tyed unto a stake,

As well became a valiant knight,

He fraight to her his way did take :

Tell me, sweet maiden, then quoth he, 125

What caitif thus abuseth thee ?

And, lo! by Christ his crofs I vow,

Which here is figured on my breast,

I will revenge it on his brow,

And break my lance upon his chest : 130

And speaking thus whereas he stood,

The dragon issued from the wood.

The lady that did first espy

The dreadful dragon coming so,

Unto St. George aloud did cry, 135

And willed him away to go ;

Here comes that cursed fiend, quoth she,

That soon will make an end of me.

St.



234 ANCIENT POEMS.

St. George then looking round about,  
 The fiery dragon soon espy'd, 140  
 And like a knight of courage stout,  
 Against him did most fiercely ride ;  
 And with such blows he did him greet,  
 He fell beneath his horse's feet.

For with his lance that was so strong, 145  
 As he came gaping in his face,  
 In at his mouth he thrust along,  
 For he could pierce no other place :  
 And thus within the lady's view  
 This mighty dragon straight he slew. 150

The favour of his poisoned breath  
 Could do this holy knight no harm.  
 Thus he the lady sav'd from death,  
 And home he led her by the arm ;  
 Which when king Ptolemy did see, 155  
 There was great mirth and melody.

When as that valiant champion there  
 Had slain the dragon in the field,  
 To court he brought the lady fair,  
 Which to their hearts much joy did yield. 160  
 He in the court of Egypt staid  
 Till he most falsely was betray'd.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 235

That lady dearly lov'd the knight,  
He counted her his only joy ; 165  
But when their love was brought to light  
It turn'd unto their great annoy :  
Th' Morocco king was in the court,  
Who to the orchard did resort :

Dayly to take the pleasant air,  
For pleasure sake he us'd to walk, 170  
Under a wall he oft did hear  
St. George with lady Sabra talk :  
Their love he shew'd unto the king,  
Which to St. George great woe did bring.

Those kings together did devise 175  
To make the christian knight away,  
With letters him in curteous wise  
They straightway sent to Persia :  
But wrote to the sophy him to kill,  
And treacherously his blood to spill. 180

Thus they for good did him reward  
With evil, and most subtilly  
By much vile meanes they had regard  
To work his death most cruelly ;  
Who, as through Persia land he rode, 185  
With zeal destroy'd each idol god.

For

236 ANCIENT POEMS.

For which offence he straight was thrown  
    Into a dungeon dark and deep ;  
Where, when he thought his wrongs upon,  
    He bitterly did wail and weep :                     190  
Yet like a knight of courage stout,  
At length his way he digged out.

Three grooms of the king of Persia  
    By night this valiant champion slew,  
Though he had fasted many a day ;                     195  
    And then away from thence he flew  
On the best steed the sophy had ;  
Which when he knew he was full mad.

Towards Christendom he made his flight,  
    But met a gyant by the way,                     200  
With whom in combat he did fight  
    Most valiantly a summer's day :  
Who yet, for all his bats of steel,  
Was forc'd the sting of death to feel,

Back o'er the seas with many bands                     205  
    Of warlike souldiers soon he past,  
Vowing upon those heathen lands  
    To work revenge ; which at the last,  
Ere thrice three years were gone and spent,  
He wrought unto his heart's content.                     210

Save

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 237

Save onely Egypt land he spar'd  
For Sabra bright her only fake,  
And, ere for her he had regard,  
He meant a tryal kind to make :  
Mean while the king o'ercome in field 215  
Unto faint George did quickly yield.

Then fraight Morocco's king he slew,  
And took fair Sabra to his wife,  
But meant to try if she were true  
Ere with her he would lead his life : 220  
And, tho' he had her in his train,  
She did a virgin pure remain.

Toward England then that lovely dame  
The brave St. George conducted frait,  
An eunuch also with them came, 225  
Who did upon the lady wait ;  
These three from Egypt went alone.  
Now mark St. George's valour shown.

When as they in a forest were,  
The lady did desire to rest ; 230  
Mean while St. George to kill a deer,  
For their repast did think it best ;  
Leaving her with the eunuch there,  
Whilst he did go to kill the deer.

But lo ! all in his absence came 235  
 Two hungry lyons fierce and fell,  
 And tore the eunuch on the same  
 In pieces small, the truth to tell ;  
 Down by the lady then they laid,  
 Whereby they shew'd, she was a maid. 240

But when he came from hunting back,  
 And did behold this heavy chance,  
 Then for his lovely virgin's sake  
 His courage strait he did advance,  
 And'came into the lions fight, 245  
 Who ran at him with all their might.

Their rage did him no whit dismay,  
 Who, like a stout and valiant knight,  
 Did both the hungry lyons slay  
 Within the lady Sabra's fight : 250  
 Who all this while sad and demure,  
 There stood most like a virgin pure.

Now when St. George did surely know  
 This lady was a virgin true,  
 His heart was glad, that erst was woe, 255  
 And all his love did soon renew :  
 He set her on a palfrey steed,  
 And towards England came with speed.

Where

Where being in short space arriv'd  
 Unto his native dwelling place ; 260  
 Therein with his dear love he liv'd,  
 And fortune did his nuptials grace :  
 They many years of joy did see,  
 And led their lives at Coventry.

III.

LOVE WILL FIND OUT THE WAY.

*This excellent song is ancient : but we could only give it from  
 modern copies.*

O V E R the mountains,  
 And over the waves ;  
 Under the fountains,  
 And under the graves ;  
 Under floods that are deepest, 5  
 Which Neptune obey ;  
 Over rocks that are steepest,  
 Love will find out the way.

Where there is no place  
 For the glow-worm to lye ; 10  
 Where there is no space  
 For receipt of a fly ;

Where

Where the midge dares not venture,  
 Left herself fast she lay ;  
 If love come, he will enter,  
 And soon find out his way.      15

You may esteem him  
 A child for his might ;  
 Or you may deem him  
 A coward from his flight ;      20  
 But if she, whom love doth honour,  
 Be conceal'd from the day,  
 Set a thousand guards upon her,  
 Love will find out the way.

Some think to lose him,      25  
 By having him confin'd ;  
 And some do suppose him,  
 Poor thing, to be blind ;  
 But if ne'er so close ye wall him,  
 Do the best that you may,      30  
 Blind love, if so ye call him,  
 Will find out his way.

You may train the eagle  
 To stoop to your fist ;  
 Or you may inveigle      35  
 The phenix of the east ;  
 The lions, ye may move her  
 To give o'er her prey ;  
 But you'll ne'er stop a lover :  
 He will find out his way.      40

IV.

LORD THOMAS AND FAIR ANNET,

A SCOTTISH BALLAD,

*—seems to be composed (not without improvements) out of two ancient English ones, printed in the former part of this volume. See book I. ballad XV. and book II. ballad IV.— If this had been the original, the authors of those two ballads would hardly have adopted two such different stories: besides, this contains enlargements not to be found in either of the others. It is given with some corrections, from a MS. copy transmitted from Scotland.*

**L**ORD Thomas and fair Annet  
 Sate a' day on a hill;  
 Whan night was cum, and sun was sett,  
 They had not talkt their fill.

Lord Thomas said a word in jest,  
 Fair Annet took it ill:  
 A'! I will nevir wed a wife  
 Against my ain friends will.

5



242    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

Gif ye wull nevir wed a wife,  
    A wife wull neir wed yee.                     10  
Sae he is hame to tell his mither,  
    And knelt upon his knee :

O rede, O rede, mither, he fays,  
    A gude rede gie to mee :  
O fall I tak the nut-browne bride,                     15  
    And let faire Annet bee ?

The nut-browne bride haes gowd and gear,  
    Fair Annet she has gat nane ;  
And the little beauty fair Annet has,  
    O it wull soon be gane !                     20

And he has till his brother gane :  
    Now, brother, rede ye mee ;  
A' fall I marrie the nut browne bride,  
    And let fair Annet bee ?

The nut-browne bride has oxen, brother,                     25  
    The nut-browne bride has kye ;  
I wad hae ye marrie the nut-browne bride,  
    And cast fair Annet bye.

Her oxen may dye i' the house, Billie,                     30  
    And her kye into the byre ;  
And I fall hae nothing to my fell,  
    Bot a fat fadge by the fyre.

And

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 243

And he has till his sifter gane :  
Now, sifter, rede ye mee ;  
O fall I marrie the nut-browne bride, 35  
And set fair Annet free ?

Ife rede ye tak fair Annet, Thomas,  
And let the browne bride alane ;  
Left ye sould figh and say, Alace !  
What is this we brought hame ? 40

No, I will tak my mithers counfel,  
And marrie me owt o' hand ;  
And I will tak the nut-browne bride ;  
Fair Annet may leive the land.

Up then rose fair Annets father 45  
Twa hours or it wer day,  
And he is gane into the bower,  
Wherein fair Annet lay.

Rise up, rise up, fair Annet, he says,  
Put on your silken sheene ; 50  
Let us gae to St. Maries kirke,  
And see that rich weddeen.

My maides, gae to my dressing roome,  
And drefs to me my hair ;  
Whair-eir yee laid a plait before, 55  
See yee lay ten times mair.

My maids, gae to my dressing room,  
 And drefs to me my smock ;  
 The one half is o' the holland fine,  
 The other o' needle-work. 60

The horse fair Annet rade upon,  
 He amblit like the wind,  
 Wi' filler he was shod before,  
 Wi' burning gowd behind.

Four and twanty filler bells 65  
 Wer a' tyed till his mane,  
 And yae tift o' the norland wind,  
 They tinkled ane by ane.

Four and twanty gay gude knights 70  
 Rade by fair Annets side,  
 And four and twanty fair ladies,  
 As gin she had bin a bride.

And whan she cam to Maries kirk,  
 She fat on Maries stean ;  
 The cleading that fair Annet had on 75  
 It skinkled in their een.

And whan she cam into the kirk,  
 She shimmer'd like the sun ;  
 The belt that was about her waift,  
 Was a' wi' pearles bedone. 80

She

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 245

She fat her by the nut-browne bride,  
And her een they wer fae clear,  
Lord Thomas he clean forgat the bride,  
Whan fair Annet she drew near.

He had a rose into his hand, 85  
And he gave it kisses three,  
And reaching by the nut-browne bride,  
Laid it on fair Annet's knee.

Up than spak the nut-browne bride,  
She spak wi' meikle spite ; 90  
And whair gat ye that rose-water,  
That does mak yee fae white ?

O I did get the rose-water,  
Whair ye wull neir get nane,  
For I did get that very rose-water 95  
Into my mithers wame.

The bride she drew a long bodkìn,  
Frae out her gay head-gear,  
And strake fair Annet unto the heart,  
That word she nevir spak mair. 100

Lord Thomas he saw fair Annet wex pale,  
And marvelit what mote bee :  
But whan he saw her dear hearts blude,  
A' wood-wroth wexed hee.

246    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

He drew his dagger, that was fae sharp,    105  
That was fae sharp and meet,  
And drave it into the nut-browne bride,  
That fell deid at his feit.

Now stay for me, dear Annet, he sed,  
Now stay, my dear, he cry'd ;    110  
Then strake the dagger untill his heart,  
And fell deid by her fide.

Lord Thomas was buried without kirk-wa',  
Fair Annet within the quiere ;  
And o' the tane thair grew a birk,    115  
The other a bonny briere.

And ay they grew, and ay they threw,  
As they wad faine be neare ;  
And by this ye may ken right weil,  
They were twa luvvers deare.    120

V.

UNFADING BEAUTY.

*This little beautiful sonnet is reprinted from a small volume of "Poems by THOMAS CAREW, Esq; one of the gentlemen of the privie-chamber, and sewer in ordinary to his majesty (Charles I.) Lond. 1640." This elegant, and almost-forgotten writer, whose poems have been deservedly re-vi-ved, died in the prime of his age, in 1639.*

*In the original follows a third stanza, which not being of general application, nor of equal merit, I have ventured to omit.*

**H**EE that loves a rosie cheeke,  
 Or a corall lip admires,  
 Or from star-like eyes doth seeke  
 Fuell to maintaine his fires;  
 As old time makes these decay, 5  
 So his flames must waste away.

But a smooth and stedfast mind,  
 Gentle thoughts, and calme desires,  
 Hearts with equal love combin'd  
 Kindle never-dying fires: 10  
 Where these are not I despise  
 Lovely cheekes, or lips, or eyes.

\* \* \* \* \*

## VI.

## GEORGE BARNWELL.

*The subject of this ballad is sufficiently popular from the modern play which is founded upon it. This was written by GEORGE LILLO a jeweller of London, and first acted about 1730.—As for the ballad, it was printed at least as early as the middle of the last century.*

*It is here given from three old printed copies, which exhibit a strange intermixture of Roman and black letter. It is also collated with another copy in the Ashmole collection at Oxford, which is thus intitled, “An excellent ballad of “GEORGE BARNWELL, an apprentice of London, who  
“ . . . thrice robbed his master and murdered his uncle in  
“ Ludlow. The tune is “The Merchant.”*

*This tragical narrative seems to relate a real fact; but when it happened I have not been able to discover.*

## THE FIRST PART.

**A**LL youths of fair Englànd  
That dwell both far and near,  
Regard my story that I tell,  
And to my song give ear.

A London lad I was, 5  
A merchant's prentice bound;  
My name George Barnwell; that did spend  
My master many a pound.

Take

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 249

Take heed of harlots then,  
And their enticing trains ; 10  
For by that means I have been brought  
To hang alive in chains.

As I, upon a day,  
Was walking through the street  
About my master's business, 15  
A wanton I did meet.

A gallant dainty dame,  
And sumptuous in attire ;  
With smiling look she greeted me,  
And did my name require. 20

Which when I had declar'd,  
She gave me then a kifs,  
And said, if I would come to her,  
I should have more than this.

Fair mistress, then quoth I, 25  
If I the place may know,  
This evening I will be with you,  
For I abroad must go

To gather monies in,  
That are my master's due : 30  
And ere that I do home return,  
I'll come and visit you.

Good



250    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Good Barnwell, then quoth she,  
 Do thou to Shoreditch come,  
 And ask for Mrs. Millwood's house,                    35  
 Next door unto the Gun.

And trust me on my truth,  
 If thou keep touch with me,  
 My dearest friend, as my own heart  
 Thou shalt right welcome be.                            40

Thus parted we in peace,  
 And home I passed right ;  
 Then went abroad, and gathered in,  
 By six o'clock at night,

An hundred pound and one :                            45  
 With bag under my arm  
 I went to Mrs. Millwood's house,  
 And thought on little harm ;

And knocking at the door,  
 Straightway herself came down ;                    50  
 Ruffling in most brave attire,  
 With hood and silken gown.

Who, through her beauty bright,  
 So gloriously did shine,  
 That she amaz'd my dazzling eyes,                    55  
 She seem'd so divine.

She

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 251

She took me by the hand,  
And with a modest grace,  
Welcome, sweet Barnwell, then quoth she,  
Unto this homely place. 60

And since I have thee found  
As good as thy word to be ;  
A homely supper, ere we part,  
Thou shalt take here with me.

O pardon me, quoth I, 65  
Fair mistress, I you pray ;  
For why, out of my master's house,  
So long I dare not stay,

Alas, good Sir, she said,  
Are you so strictly ty'd, 70  
You may not with your dearest friend  
One hour or two abide ?

Faith, then the case is hard :  
If it be so, quoth she,  
I would I were a prentice bound, 75  
To live along with thee :

Therefore, my dearest George,  
Lift well what I shall say,  
And do not blame a woman much,  
Her fancy to bewray. 80

Let

252 ANCIEN T P O E M S.

Let not affection's force  
Be counted lewd desire ;  
Nor think it not immodesty,  
I should thy love require.

With that she turn'd aside, 85  
And with a blushing red,  
A mournful motion she bewray'd  
By hanging down her head.

A handkerchief she had,  
All wrought with filk and gold : 90  
Which she to stay her trickling tears  
Before her eyes did hold.

This thing unto my sight  
Was wondrous rare and strange ;  
And in my soul and inward thought 95  
It wrought a sudden change :

That I so hardy grew,  
To take her by the hand :  
Saying, Sweet mistress, why do you  
So dull and pensive stand ? 100

Call me no mistress now,  
But Sarah, thy true friend,  
Thy servant, Millwood, honouring thee,  
Until her life hath end.

If

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 253

If thou wouldst here alledge,  
Thou art in years a boy ;  
So was Adonis, yet was he  
Fair Venus' only joy.

Thus I, who ne'er before  
Of woman found such grace,  
But seeing now so fair a dame  
Give me a kind embrace,

I sapt with her that night,  
With joys that did abound ;  
And for the same paid presently,  
In money twice three pound.

An hundred kisses then,  
For my farewell she gave ;  
Crying, Sweet Barnwell, when shall I  
Again thy company have ?

O stay not hence too long,  
Sweet George, have me in mind.  
Her words bewicht my childishness,  
She uttered them so kind :

So that I made a vow,  
Next Sunday without fail,  
With my sweet Sarah once again,  
To tell some pleasant tale.

When

254    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

When she heard me say so,  
    The tears fell from her eye ;                            130  
O George, quoth she, if thou dost fail,  
    Thy Sarah sure will dye.

Though long, yet loe ! at last,  
    The appointed day was come,  
That I must with my Sarah meet ;                            135  
    Having a mighty sum

Of money in my hand \*,  
    Unto her house went I,  
Whereas my love upon her bed  
    In saddest sort did lye.                                         140

What ails my heart's delight,  
    My Sarah dear ? quoth I ;  
Let not my love lament and grieve,  
    Nor sighing pine, and die.

But tell me, dearest friend,                                 145  
    What may thy woes amend,  
And thou shalt lack no means of help,  
    Though forty pound I spend.

With that she turn'd her head,  
    And sickly thus did say,                                 150  
Oh me, sweet George, my grief is great,  
    Ten pound I have to pay

Unto

\* The having a sum of money with him on Sunday &c. shows this narrative to have been penned before the civil wars : the strict observance of the sabbath was owing to the change of manners at that period.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 255

Unto a cruel wretch ;  
And God he knows, quoth she,  
I have it not. Tush, rise, I said,  
And take it here of me. 155

Ten pounds, nor ten times ten,  
Shall make my love decay.  
Then from my bag into her lap,  
I cast ten pound straightway. 160

All blithe and pleafant then,  
To banqueting we go ;  
She proffered me to lye with her,  
And said it should be so.

And after that fame time,  
I gave her store of coyn,  
Yea, sometimes fifty pound at once ;  
All which I did purloyn. 165

And thus I did pafs on ;  
Until my mafter then  
Did call to have his reckoning in  
Cast up among his men. 170

The which when as I heard,  
I knew not what to fay :  
For well I knew that I was out  
Two hundred pound that day. 175

Then from my master straight

I ran in secret fort ;

And unto Sarah Millwood there

My case I did report.

180

“ But how she us'd this youth,

“ In this his care and woe,

“ And all a strumpet's wiley ways,

“ The SECOND PART may shewe.”

THE SECOND PART.

YOUNG Barnwell comes to thee,

Sweet Sarah, my delight ;

I am undone unless thou stand

My faithful friend this night.

Our master to accompts,

5

Hath just occasion found ;

And I am caught behind the hand,

Above two hundred pound :

And now his wrath to 'scape,

My love, I fly to thee,

10

Hoping some time I may remaine

In safety here with thee.

3

With

With that she knit her brows,  
 And looking all aquoy,  
 Quoth she, What should I have to do 15  
 With any prentice boy?

And seeing you have purloyn'd  
 Your master's goods away,  
 The case is bad, and therefore here  
 You shall no longer stay. 20

Why, dear, thou knowst, I said,  
 How all which I could get,  
 I gave it, and did spend it all  
 Upon thee every whit.

Quoth she, Thou art a knave, 25  
 To charge me in this sort,  
 Being a woman of credit fair,  
 And known of good report:

Therefore I tell thee flat,  
 Be packing with good speed; 30  
 I do defie thee from my heart,  
 And scorn thy filthy deed.

Is this the friendship that  
 You did to me protest?  
 Is this the great affection which  
 You so to me exprest? 35



258 ANCI ENT POEMS.

Now fie on subtle shrews !  
 The best is, I may speed  
 To get a lodging any where  
 For money in my need. 40

False woman, now farewell,  
 Whilst twenty pound doth last,  
 My anchor in some other haven  
 With freedom I will cast.

When she perceiv'd by this, 45  
 I had store of money there :  
 Stay, George, quoth she, thou art too quick :  
 Why, man, I did but jeer :

Dost think for all my speech,  
 That I would let thee go ? 50  
 Faith no, said she, my love to thee  
 I wife is more than so.

You scorne a prentice boy,  
 I heard you just now swear,  
 Wherefore I will not trouble you. — 55  
 — Nay, George, hark in thine ear ;

Thou shalt not go to-night,  
 What chance foe're befall :  
 But man we'll have a bed for thee,  
 O else the devil take all. 60

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 259

So I by wiles bewicht,  
And snar'd with fancy still,  
Had then no power to 'get' away,  
Or to withstand her will.

For wine on wine I call'd, 65  
And cheer upon good cheer ;  
And nothing in the world I thought  
For Sarah's love too dear.

Whilst in her company,  
I had such merriment ; 70  
All, all too little I did think,  
That I upon her spent.

A fig for care and thought !  
When all my gold is gone,  
In faith, my girl, we will have more, 75  
Whoever I light upon.

My father's rich, why then  
Should I want store of gold ?  
Nay with a father sure, quoth she,  
A son may well make bold. 80

I've a sister richly wed,  
I'll rob her ere I'll want.  
Nay, then quoth Sarah, they may well  
Consider of your scant.

(250) ANCIENT POEMS.

Nay, I an uncle have, 85  
At Ludlow he doth dwell :  
He is a grazier, which in wealth  
Doth all the rest excell.

Ere I will live in lack,  
And have no coyn for thee : 90  
I'll rob his house, and murder him.  
Why should you not ? quoth she :

Was I a man, ere I  
Would live in poor estate ;  
On father, friends, and all my kin, 95  
I would my talons grate.

For without money, George,  
A man is but a beast :  
But bringing money, thou shalt be  
Always my welcome guest. 100

For shouldst thou be pursued  
With twenty hues and cries,  
And with a warrant searched for  
With Argus' hundred eyes,

Yet here thou shalt be safe ; 105  
Such privy ways there be,  
That if they fought an hundred years,  
They could not find out thee.

And

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 261

And so caroufing both  
Their pleasures to content: 110  
George Barnwell had in little space  
His money wholly spent.

Which done, to Ludlow straight  
He did provide to go,  
To rob his wealthy uncle there; 115  
His minion would it fo.

And once he thought to take  
His father by the way,  
But that he fear'd his master had  
Took order for his stay\*. 120

Unto his uncle then  
He rode with might and main,  
Who with a welcome and good cheer  
Did Barnwell entertain.

One fortnight's space he staid, 125  
Until it chanced so,  
His uncle with his cattle did  
Unto a market go.

His kinsman rode with him,  
Where he did see right plain, 130  
Great store of money he had took:  
When coming home again,

S 3

Sudden

\* i. e. for stopping, and apprehending him at his father's.

262      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

Sudden within a wood,  
 He struck his uncle down,  
 And beat his brains out of his head ;      135  
 So fore he crackt his crown.

Then seizing fourscore pound,  
 To London straight he hyed,  
 And unto Sarah Millwood all  
 The cruell fact descryed.      140

Tush, 'tis no matter, George,  
 So we the money have  
 To have good cheer in jolly fort,  
 And deck us fine and brave.

Thus lived in filthy fort,      145  
 Until their store was gone :  
 When means to get them any more,  
 I wis, poor George had none.

Therefore in railing fort,  
 She thrust him out of door :      150  
 Which is the just reward of those,  
 Who spend upon a whore.

O! do me not disgrace  
 In this my need, quoth he.  
 She call'd him thief and murderer,      155  
 With all the spight might be :

To

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 263

To the constable she sent,  
To have him apprehended ;  
And shewed how far, in each degree,  
He had the laws offended. 160

When Barnwell saw her drift,  
To sea he got straightway ;  
Where fear and sting of conscience  
Continually on him lay.

Unto the lord mayor then, 165  
He did a letter write ;  
In which his own and Sarah's fault  
He did at large recite.

Whereby she seized was,  
And then to Ludlow sent : 170  
Where she was judg'd, condemn'd, and hang'd,  
For murder incontinent.

There dyed this gallant quean,  
Such was her greatest gains :  
For murder in Polonia, 175  
Was Barnwell hang'd in chains.

Lo ! here's the end of youth,  
That after harlots haunt ;  
Who in the spoil of other men,  
About the streets do flaunt. 180

## VII.

## THE STEDFAST SHEPHERD.

*These beautiful Stanzas were written by GEORGE WITHER, of whom some account was given in the former part of this Volume; see the song intitled, THE SHEPHERDS RESOLUTION, Book II. Song XXI. In the first Edition of this work only a small fragment of this Sonnet was inserted. It was afterwards rendered more compleat and intire by the addition of five Stanzas more, extracted from Wither's pastoral poem, intitled "The Mistrefs of "Philarete," of which this Song makes a part. It is now given still more correct and perfect by comparing it with another copy, printed by the author in his improved edition of "The Shepherd's Hunting," 1620. 8vo.*

**H**ENCE away, thou Syren, leave me,  
 Pish! unclaspe these wanton armes;  
 Sugred words can ne'er deceive me,  
 (Though thou prove a thousand charmes).  
 Fie, fie, forbear; 5  
 No common snare  
 Can ever my affection chaine:  
 Thy painted baits,  
 And poore deceits,  
 Are all bestowed on me in vaine. 10

I'me

I'me no slave to such, as you be;  
 Neither shall that snowy brest,  
 Rowling eye, and lip of ruby  
 Ever robb me of my rest:  
 Goe, goe, display 15  
 Thy beautie's ray  
 To some more-soone enamour'd swaine:  
 Those common wiles  
 Of sighs and smiles  
 Are all bestowed on me in vaine. 20

I have elfewhere vowed a dutie;  
 Turne away thy tempting eye:  
 Shew not me a painted beautie;  
 These impostures I despise:  
 My spirit lothes 25  
 Where gawdy clothes  
 And fained othes may love obtaine:  
 I love her so,  
 Whose looke sweares No;  
 That all your labours will be vaine. 30

Can he prize the tainted posies,  
 Which on every brest are worne;  
 That may plucke the virgin roses  
 From their never-touched thorne? 35  
 I can goe rest  
 On her sweet brest,

That



266      A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

That is the pride of Cynthia's traine :  
 Then stay thy tongue ;  
 Thy mermaid song  
 Is all bestowed on me in vaine.                      40

Hee's a foole, that basely dallies,  
 Where each peasant mates with him :  
 Shall I haunt the thronged vallies,  
 Whilst ther's noble hils to climbe?  
 No, no, though clownes                      45  
 Are scar'd with frownes,  
 I know the best can but disdain ;  
 And those Ile prove :  
 So will thy love  
 Be all bestowed on me in vaine.                      50

I doe scorne to vow a dutie,  
 Where each lustfull lad may wooc :  
 Give me her, whose sun-like beautie  
 Buzzards dare not soare unto :  
 Shee, shee it is                      55  
 Affords that blisse  
 For which I would refuse no paine :  
 But such as you,  
 Fond fooles, adieu ;  
 You seeke to captive me in vaine.                      60

Leave me then, you Syrens, leave me ;  
 Seeke no more to worke my harmes :  
 Craftie wiles cannot deceive me,  
 Who am prooffe against your charmes :  
 You

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 267

You labour may 65  
 To lead astray  
 The heart, that constant shall remaine :  
 And I the while  
 Will fit and smile  
 To see you spend your time in vaine. 70

VIII.

THE SPANISH VIRGIN, OR EFFECTS  
 OF JEALOUSY.

*The subject of this ballad is taken from a folio collection of tragical stories, intituled "The theatre of God's judgments, by Dr. Beard and Dr. Taylor, 1642. Pt. 2. p. 89. —The text is given (with some corrections) from two copies; one of them in black letter in the Pepys collection. In this every stanza is accompanied with the following distich by way of burden,*

*"Oh jealousy! thou art nurs't in hell :  
 "Depart from hence, and therein dwell."*

**A**LL tender hearts, that ake to hear  
 Of those that suffer wrong ;  
 All you, that never shed a tear,  
 Give heed unto my song.

Fair Isabella's tragedy 5  
 My tale doth far exceed :  
 Alas ! that so much cruelty  
 In female hearts should breed !

In

268    A N C I E N T    P O E M S.

In Spain a lady liv'd of late,  
 Who was of high degree ;                     10  
 Whose wayward temper did create  
 Much woe and misery.

Strange jealousies so fill'd her head  
 With many a vain surmise,  
 She thought her lord had wrong'd her bed,    15  
 And did her love despise.

A gentlewoman passing fair  
 Did on this lady wait ;  
 With bravest dames she might compare ;  
 Her beauty was compleat.                     20

Her lady cast a jealous eye  
 Upon this gentle maid ;  
 And taxt her with disloyaltye,  
 And did her oft upbraid.

In silence still this maiden meek                 25  
 Her bitter taunts would bear,  
 While oft adown her lovely cheek  
 Would steal the falling tear.

In vain in humble sort she strove  
 Her fury to disarm ;                             30  
 As well the meekness of the dove  
 The bloody hawke might charm.

Her

Her lord of humour light and gay,  
 And innocent the while,  
 As oft as she came in his way, 35  
 Would on the damfell smile.

And oft before his lady's face,  
 As thinking her her friend,  
 He would the maiden's modest grace  
 And comeliness commend. 40

All which incens'd his lady so  
 She burnt with wrath extreame ;  
 At length the fire that long did glow,  
 Burst forth into a flame.

For on a day it so befell, 45  
 When he was gone from home,  
 The lady all with rage did swell,  
 And to the damfell come.

And charging her with great offence,  
 And many a grievous fault ; 50  
 She bade her servants drag her thence,  
 Into a dismal vault,

That lay beneath the common-shore :  
 A dungeon dark and deep :  
 Where they were wont, in days of yore, 55  
 Offenders great to keep.

270    A N C I E N T   P O E M S .

There never light of chearful day  
  Dispers'd the hideous gloom ;  
But dank and noisome vapours play  
  Around the wretched room :                   60

And adders, snakes, and toads therein,  
  As afterwards was known,  
Long in this loathsome vault had bin,  
  And were to monsters grown.

Into this foul and fearful place,                   65  
  The fair one innocent  
Was cast, before her lady's face ;  
  Her malice to content.

This maid no sooner enter'd is,  
  But strait, alas ! she hears                   70  
The toads to croak, and snakes to hiss :  
  Then grievously she fears.

Soon from their holes the vipers creep,  
  And fiercely her assail :  
Which makes the damsel sorely weep,                   75  
  And her sad fate bewail.

With her fair hands she strives in vain  
  Her body to defend :  
With shrieks and cries she doth complain,  
  But all is to no end.                   80

A ser-

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 271

A fervant listning near the door,  
Struck with her doleful noise,  
Strait ran his lady to implore ;  
But she'll not hear his voice.

With bleeding heart he goes agen . 85  
To mark the maiden's groans ;  
And plainly hears, within the den,  
How she herself bemoans.

Again he to his lady hies 90  
With all the haste he may :  
She into furious passion flies,  
And orders him away.

Still back again does he return  
To hear her tender cries ;  
The virgin now had ceas'd to mourn ; 95  
Which fill'd him with surprize.

In grief, and horror, and affright,  
He listens at the walls ;  
But finding all was silent quite,  
He to his lady calls. 100

Too sure, O lady, now quoth he,  
Your cruelty hath sped ;  
Make hast, for shame, and come and see ;  
I fear the virgin's dead.

She

She starts to hear her sudden fate,                    105  
     And does with torches run :  
 But all her haste was now too late,  
     For death his worst had done.

The door being open'd strait they found  
     The virgin stretch'd along :                    110  
 Two dreadful snakes had wrapt her round,  
     Which her to death had stung.

One round her legs, her thighs, her waist  
     Had twin'd his fatal wreath :  
 The other close her neck embrac'd,                115  
     And stopt her gentle breath.

The snakes, being from her body thrust,  
     Their bellies were so fill'd,  
 That with excess of blood they burst,  
     Thus with their prey were kill'd.                120

The wicked lady at this sight,  
     With horror strait ran mad ;  
 So raving dy'd as was most right,  
     'Cause she no pity had.

Let me advise you, ladies all,                    125  
     Of jealousy beware :  
 It causeth many a one to fall,  
     And is the devil's snare.

\* \* \*

## IX. JEALOUSY

IX.

JEALOUSY TYRANT OF THE MIND.

*From a Manuscript copy communicated to the Editor.*

**W**HAT state of life can be so blest,  
 As love that warms the gentle brest?  
 Two souls in one; the same desire  
 To grant the blifs, and to require:  
 If in this heaven a hell we find, 5  
     Tis all from thee,  
     O Jealousie!  
 Thou tyrant, tyrant of the mind.

All other ills, though sharpe they prove,  
 Serve to refine and perfect love: 10  
 In absence, or unkind disdaine,  
 Sweet hope relieves the lovers paine:  
 But, oh, no cure but death we find  
     To sett us free  
     From jealousie, 15  
 Thou tyrant, tyrant of the mind.

False in thy glafs all objects are,  
 Some sett too near, and some too farre:  
 Thou art the fire of endless night,  
 The fire that burns, and gives no light, 20



All torments of the damn'd we find  
 In only thee,  
 O Jealoufie ;  
 Thou tyrant, tyrant of the mind.

## X.

## CONSTANT PENELOPE.

*The ladies are indebted for the following notable documents to the Pepys collection, where the original is preserved in black-letter, and is intitled, "A looking-glass for ladies, or "a mirrour for married women. Tune Queen Dido, or "Troy town."*

**W**HEN Greeks, and Trojans fell at strife,  
 And lords in armour bright were seen ;  
 When many a gallant lost his life  
 About fair Hellen, beauties, queen ;  
 Ulysses, general so free, 5  
 Did leave his dear Penelope.

When she this wofull news did hear,  
 That he would to the warrs of Troy ;  
 For grief she shed full many a tear,  
 At parting from her only joy ;  
 Her ladies all about her came, 10  
 To comfort up this Grecian dame.

Ulysses,

Ulyffes, with a heavy heart,  
 Unto her then did mildly fay,  
 The time is come that we muft part ; 15  
 My honour calls me hence away ;  
 Yet in my abfence, deareft, be  
 My conftant wife, Penelope.

Let me no longer live, ſhe ſayd,  
 Then to my lord I true remain ; 20  
 My honour ſhall not be betray'd  
 Until I ſee my love again ;  
 For I will ever conftant prove,  
 As is the loyal turtle-dove.

Thus did they part with heavy chear, 25  
 And to the ſhips his way he took ;  
 Her tender eyes dropt many a tear ;  
 Still caſting many a longing look :  
 She ſaw him on the ſurges glide,  
 And unto Neptune thus ſhe cry'd : 30

Thou god, whoſe power is in the deep,  
 And ruleſt in the ocean main,  
 My loving lord in ſafety keep  
 Till he return to me again :  
 That I his perſon may behold, 35  
 To me more precious far than gold.

T 2

Then

276. ANCIENT POEMS.

Then straight the ships with nimble sails  
 Were all convey'd out of her sight :  
 Her cruel fate she then bewails,  
 Since she had lost her hearts delight : 40  
 Now shall my practice be, quoth she,  
 True vertue and humility.

My patience I will put in ure,  
 My charity I will extend ;  
 Since for my woe there is no cure, 45  
 The helples now I will befriend :  
 The widow and the fatherles  
 I will relieve, when in distress.

Thus she continued year by year  
 In doing good to every one ; 50  
 Her fame was noised every where,  
 To young and old the same was known,  
 That she no company would mind,  
 Who were to vanity inclin'd.

Mean while Ulysses fought for fame, 55  
 'Mongst Trojans hazarding his life :  
 Young gallants, hearing of her name,  
 Came flocking for to tempt his wife :  
 For she was lovely, young, and fair,  
 No lady might with her compare. 60

With costly gifts and jewels fine,  
 They did endeavour her to win ;  
 With banquets and the choicest wine,  
 For to allure her unto sin :  
 Most persons were of high degree, 65  
 Who courted fair Penelope.

With modesty and comely grace,  
 Their wanton suits she did denye ;  
 No tempting charms could e'er deface  
 Her dearest husband's memorye ; 70  
 But constant she would still remain,  
 Hoping to see him once again.

Her book her dayly comfort was,  
 And that she often did peruse ;  
 She seldom looked in her glasse ; 75  
 Powder and paint she ne'er would use,  
 I wish all ladies were as free  
 From pride, as was Penelope.

She in her needle took delight,  
 And likewise in her spinning-wheel ; 80  
 Her maids about her every night  
 Did use the distaff, and the reel :  
 The spiders, that on rafters twine,  
 Scarce spin a thread more soft and fine.

Sometimes she would bewail the loss 85  
 And absence of her dearest love :  
 Sometimes she thought the seas to cross,  
 Her fortune on the waves to prove :  
 I fear my lord is slain, quoth she,  
 He stays so from Penelope. 90

At length the ten years siege of Troy  
 Did end ; in flames the city burn'd ;  
 And to the Grecians was great joy,  
 To see the towers to ashes turn'd :  
 Then came Ulysses home to see 95  
 His constant, dear, Penelope.

O blame her not if she was glad,  
 When she her lord again had seen.  
 Thrice-welcome home, my dear, she said,  
 A long time absent thou hast been : 100  
 The wars shall never more deprive  
 Me of my lord whilst I'm alive.

Fair ladies all example take ;  
 And hence a worthy lesson learn,  
 All youthful follies to forsake, 105  
 And vice from virtue to discern :  
 And let all women strive to be,  
 As constant as Penelope.

XI.

TO LUCASTA, ON GOING TO THE WARS.

*By Col. Richard Lovelace : from the volume of his poems intitled, "Lucasta, Lond. 1649." 12mo. The elegance of this writer's manner would be more admired, if it had somewhat more of simplicity.*

**T**ELL me not, sweet, I am unkinde,  
 That from the nunnerie  
 Of thy chaste breast and quiet minde,  
 To warre and armes I flie.

True, a new mistresse now I chase, 5  
 The first foe in the field ;  
 And with a stronger faith imbrace  
 A sword, a horse, a shield.

Yet this inconstancy is such, 10  
 As you too shall adore ;  
 I could not love thee, deare, so much,  
 Lov'd I not honour more.

## XII.

## VALENTINE AND URSINE.

*It would be in vain to put off this ballad for ancient, nor yet is it altogether modern. The original is an old MS poem in the Editor's possession; which being in a wretched corrupt state, the subject was thought worthy of some embellishments.*

*The old story-book of Valentine and Orson (which suggested the plan of this tale, but it is not strictly followed in it) was originally a translation from the French, being one of their earliest attempts at romance. See "Le Bibliothéque de Romans, &c."*

*The circumstance of the bridge of bells is taken from the old metrical legend of Sir Bevis, and has also been copied in the Seven Champions. The original lines are,*

*" Over the dyke a bridge there lay,  
 " That man and beest might passe away :  
 " Under the brydge were sixty belles ;  
 " Right as the Romans telles ;  
 " That there might no man passe in,  
 " But all they rang with a gyn."*

*Sign. E. iv.*

## PART THE FIRST.

**W**HEN Flora 'gins to decke the fields  
 With colours fresh and fine,  
 Then holy clerkes their mattins sing  
 To good Saint Valentine !

The

**A N C I E N T P O E M S. 281**

The king of France that morning fair 5

He would a hunting ride :

To Artois forest prancing forth

In all his princely pride.

To grace his sports a courtly train

Of gallant peers attend ; 10

And with their loud and cheerful cries

The hills and valleys rend.

Through the deep forest swift they pass,

Through woods and thickets wild ;

When down within a lonely dell 15

They found a new-born child ;

All in a scarlet kercher lay'd

Of silk so fine and thin :

A golden mantle wrapt him round

Pinn'd with a silver pin. 20

The sudden sight surpriz'd them all ;

The courtiers gather'd round ;

They look, they call, the mother seek ;

No mother could be found.

At length the king himself drew near, 25

And as he gazing stands,

The pretty babe look'd up and smil'd,

And stretch'd his little hands.

Now,



282    **A N C I E N T   P O E M S .**

Now, by the rood, king Pepin says,  
This child is passing fair :                    30  
I wot he is of gentle blood ;  
Perhaps some prince's heir.

Goe bear him home unto my court  
With all the care ye may :  
Let him be christen'd Valentine,                35  
In honour of this day :

And look me out some cunning nurse ;  
Well nurtur'd let him bee ;  
Nor ought be wanting that becomes  
A bairn of high degree.                        40

They look'd him out a cunning nurse ;  
And nurtur'd well was hee ;  
Nor ought was wanting that became  
A bairn of high degree.

Thus grewe the little Valentine                45  
Belov'd of king and peers ;  
And shew'd in all he spake or did  
A wit beyond his years.

But chief in gallant feates of arms  
He did himself advance,                        50  
That ere he grewe to man's estate  
He had no peere in France.

And

**A N C I E N T P O E M S. 283**

And now the early downe began  
To shade his youthful chin ;  
When Valentine was dubb'd a knight,  
That he might glory win. 55

A boon, a boon, my gracious liege,  
I beg a boon of thee !  
The first adventure, that befalls,  
May be reserv'd for mee. 60

The first adventure shall be thine ;  
The king did smiling say.  
Nor many days, when lo ! there came  
Three palmers clad in graye.

Help, gracious lord, they weeping say'd ;  
And knelt, as it was meet :  
From Artoys forest we be come,  
With weak and wearye feet. 65

Within those deep and drearye woods  
There wends a savage boy ;  
Whose fierce and mortal rage doth yield  
Thy subjects dire annoy. 70

'Mong ruthles beares he sure was bred ;  
He lurks within their den :  
With beares he lives ; with beares he feeds,  
And drinks the blood of men. 75

**To**

284 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

To more than savage strength he joins:  
A more than human skill:  
For arms, no cunning may suffice  
His cruel rage to still: 80

Up then rose Sir Valentine,  
And claim'd that arduous deed.  
Go forth and conquer, say'd the king,  
And great shall be thy meed.

Well mounted on a milk-white steed, 85  
His armour white as snow;  
As well becom'd a virgin knight,  
Who ne'er had fought a foe:

To Artoys forest he repairs  
With all the haste he may;  
And soon he spies the savage youth 90  
A rending of his prey.

His unkempt hair all matted hung  
His shaggy shoulders round:  
His eager eye all fiery glow'd: 95  
His face with fury frown'd.

Like eagles' talons grew his nails:  
His limbs were thick and strong;  
And dreadful was the knotted oak  
He bare with him along. 100

Soon

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 285

Soon as fir Valentine approach'd,  
He starts with sudden spring;  
And yelling forth a hideous howl,  
He made the forests ring.

As when a tyger fierce and fell 105  
Hath spied a passing roe,  
And leaps at once upon his throat;  
So sprung the savage foe;

So lightly leap'd with furious force  
The gentle knight to feize: 110  
But met his tall uplifted spear,  
Which sunk him on his knees.

A second stroke so stiff and stern  
Had laid the savage low;  
But springing up, he rais'd his club, 115  
And aim'd a dreadful blow.

The watchful warrior bent his head,  
And shun'd the coming stroke;  
Upon his taper spear it fell,  
And all to shivers broke. 120

Then lighting nimbly from his steed,  
He drew his burnisht brand:  
The savage quick as lightning flew  
To wrest it from his hand.

Three times he grasp'd the silver hilt ;    125  
 Three times he felt the blade ;  
 Three times it fell with furious force ;  
 Three ghastly wounds it made.

Now with redoubled rage he roar'd ;  
 His eye-ball flash'd with fire ;    130  
 Each hairy limb with fury shook ;  
 And all his heart was ire.

Then closing fast with furious gripe  
 He clasp'd the champion round,  
 And with a strong and sudden twist    135  
 He laid him on the ground.

But soon the knight, with active spring,  
 O'erturn'd his hairy foe :  
 And now between their sturdy fits  
 Past many a bruising blow.    140

They roll'd and grappled on the ground,  
 And there they struggled long :  
 Skilful and active was the knight ;  
 The savage he was strong.

But brutal force and savage strength    145  
 To art and skill must yield :  
 Sir Valentine at length prevail'd,  
 And won the well-fought field.

Then binding strait his conquer'd foe  
 Fast with an iron chain, 150  
 He tyes him to his horse's tail,  
 And leads him o'er the plain.

To court his hairy captive soon  
 Sir Valentine doth bring ;  
 And kneeling downe upon his knee, 155  
 Presents him to the king.

With los of blood and los of strength,  
 The savage tamer grew ;  
 And to fir Valentine became  
 A servant try'd and true. 160

And 'cause with beares he erst was bred,  
 Urfine they call his name ;  
 A name which unto future times  
 The Muses shall proclame.

PART THE SECOND.

**I**N high renown with prince and peere  
 Now liv'd fir Valentine :  
 His high renown with prince and peere  
 Made envious hearts repine.

It chanc'd the king upon a day 5  
 Prepar'd a sumptuous feast ;  
 And there came lords, and dainty dames,  
 And many a noble guest.

Amid their cups, that freely flow'd,  
 Their revelry, and mirth ; 10  
 A youthful knight tax'd Valentine  
 Of base and doubtful birth.

The foul reproach, so grossly urg'd,  
 His generous heart did wound :  
 And strait he vow'd he ne'er would rest 15  
 Till he his parents found.

Then bidding king and peers adieu,  
 Early one summer's day,  
 With faithful Urfine by his side,  
 From court he took his way. 20

O'er hill and valley, mofs and moor,  
 For many a day they pass ;  
 At length upon a moated lake,  
 They found a bridge of brass.

Beyond it rose a castle fair 25  
 Y-built of marble stone :  
 The battlements were gilt with gold,  
 And glittred in the sun.

Beneath

*V. 23. i. e. a lake that served, as a moat to a castle.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 289

Beneath the bridge, with strange device,  
A hundred bells were hung ; 30  
That man, nor beast, might pass thereon,  
But strait their larum rung.

This quickly found the youthful pair,  
Who boldly crossing o'er,  
The jangling found bedeaft their ears, 35  
And rung from shore to shore.

Quick at the sound the castle gates  
Unlock'd and opened wide,  
And strait a gyant huge and grim  
Stalk'd forth with stately stride. 40

Now yield you, caytiffs, to my will ;  
He cried with hideous roar ;  
Or else the wolves shall eat your flesh,  
And ravens drink your gore.

Vain boaster, said the youthful knight, 45  
I scorn thy threats and thee :  
I trust to force thy brazen gates,  
And set thy captives free.

Then putting spurs unto his steed,  
He aim'd a dreadful thrust : 50  
The spear against the gyant glanc'd,  
And caus'd the blood to burst.



Mad and outrageous with the pain,  
 He whirl'd his mace of steel :  
 The very wind of such a blow 55  
 Had made the champion reel.

It haply mist ; and now the knight  
 His glittering sword display'd,  
 And riding round with whirlwind speed  
 Oft made him feel the blade. 60

As when a large and monstrous oak  
 Unceasing axes hew :  
 So fast around the gyant's limbs  
 The blows quick-darting flew.

As when the boughs with hideous fall 65  
 Some hapless woodman crush :  
 With such a force the enormous foe  
 Did on the champion rush.

A fearful blow, alas ! there came,  
 Both horse and knight it took, 70  
 And laid them senseless in the dust ;  
 So fatal was the stroke.

Then smiling forth a hideous grin,  
 The gyant strides in haste,  
 And, stooping, aims a second stroke : 75  
 " Now caytiff breathe thy last !"

But

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 291

But ere it fell, two thundering blows  
Upon his scull descend :  
From Urfine's knotty club they came,  
Who ran to save his friend. 80

Down sunk the gyant gaping wide,  
And rolling his grim eyes :  
The hairy youth repeats his blows :  
He gasps, he groans, he dies.

Quickly fir Valentine reviv'd 85  
With Urfine's timely care :  
And now to searh the castle walls  
The venturous youths repair.

The blood and bones of murder'd knights  
They found where'er they came : 90  
At length within a lonely cell  
They saw a mournful dame.

Her gentle eyes were dim'd with tears ;  
Her cheeks were pale with woe :  
And long fir Valentine besought 95  
Her doleful tale to know.

" Alas ! young knight," she weeping said,  
" Condole my wretched fate :  
" A childless mother here you see ;  
" A wife without a mate. 100

“ These twenty winters here forlorn  
“ I’ve drawn my hated breath ;  
“ Sole witnesses of a monster’s crimes,  
“ And wishing aye for death.

“ Know, I am sister of a king ; 105  
“ And in my early years  
“ Was married to a mighty prince,  
“ The fairest of his peers.

“ With him I sweetly liv’d in love 110  
“ A twelvemonth and a day :  
“ When, lo ! a foul and treacherous priest  
“ Y-wrought our loves’ decay.

“ His seeming goodness wan him pow’r ;  
“ He had his master’s ear :  
“ And long to me and all the world 115  
“ He did a faint appear.

“ One day, when we were all alone,  
“ He proffer’d odious love :  
“ The wretch with horreur I repuls’d,  
“ And from my presence drove. 120

“ He feign’d remorse, and piteous beg’d  
“ His crime I’d not reveal :  
“ Which, for his seeming penitence,  
“ I promis’d to conceal.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 293

“ With treason, villainy, and wrong 125

“ My goodnes he repay'd :

“ With jealous doubts he fill'd my lord,

“ And me to woe betray'd.

“ He hid a flave within my bed,

“ Then rais'd a bitter cry : 130

“ My lord, posselt with rage, condemn'd

“ Me, all unheard, to dye.

“ But 'cause I then was great with child,

“ At length my life he spar'd :

“ But bade me instant quit the realme, 135

“ One trusty knight my guard.

“ Forth on my journey I depart,

“ Opprest with grief and woe ;

“ And tow'rds my brother's distant court,

“ With breaking heart, I goe. 140

“ Long time thro' sundry foreign lands

“ We slowly pace along :

“ At length within a forest wild

“ I fell in labour strong :

“ And while the knight for succour fought, 145

“ And left me there forlorn,

“ My childbed pains so fast increast

“ Two lovely boys were born.

294      A N C I E N T   P O E M S.

“ The eldest fair, and smooth, as snow  
 “ That tips the mountain hoar :                      150  
 “ The younger’s little body rough  
 “ With hairs was cover’d o’er.

“ But here afresh begin my woes :  
 “ While tender care I took  
 “ To shield my eldest from the cold,                      155  
 “ And wrap him in my cloak ;

“ A prowling bear burst from the wood,  
 “ And seiz’d my younger son :  
 “ Affection lent my weakness wings,  
 “ And after them I run.                                      160

“ But all forewearied, weak and spent,  
 “ I quickly swoon’d away ;  
 “ And there beneath the greenwood shade  
 “ Long time I lifeless lay.

“ At length the knight brought me relief,                      165  
 “ And rais’d me from the ground ;  
 “ But neither of my pretty babes  
 “ Could ever more be found.

“ And, while in search we wander’d far,  
 “ We met that gyant grim ;                                      170  
 “ Who ruthless slew my trusty knight,  
 “ And bare me off with him.

“ But

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 295

“ But charm’d by heav’n, or else my griefs,  
“ He offer’d me no wrong ;  
“ Save that within these lonely walls 175  
“ I’ve been immur’d so long.”

Now, surely, said the youthful knight,  
Ye are lady Bellifance,  
Wife to the Grecian emperor :  
Your brother’s king of France. 180

For in your royal brother’s court  
Myself my breeding had ;  
Where oft the story of your woes  
Hath made my bosom sad.

If so, know your accuser’s dead, 185  
And dying own’d his crime ;  
And long your lord hath sought you out  
Thro’ every foreign clime.

And when no tidings he could learn  
Of his much-wronged wife, 190  
He vow’d thenceforth within his court  
To lead a hermit’s life.

Now heaven is kind ! the lady said ;  
And dropt a joyful tear :  
Shall I once more behold my lord ? 195  
That lord I love so dear ?

But, madam, said fir Valentine,  
 And knelt upon his knee ;  
 Know you the cloak that wrapt your babe,  
 If you the same should see ?      209

And pulling forth the cloth of gold,  
 In which himself was found ;  
 The lady gave a sudden shriek,  
 And fainted on the ground.

But by his pious care reviv'd,      205  
 His tale she heard anon ;  
 And soon by other tokens found,  
 He was indeed her son.

But who's this hairy youth ? she said ;  
 He much resembles thee :      210  
 The bear devour'd my younger son,  
 Or sure that son were he.

Madam, this youth with beares was bred,  
 And rear'd within their den.  
 But recollect ye any mark      215  
 To know your son agen ?

Upon his little side, quoth she,  
 Was stamp't a bloody rose.  
 Here, lady, see the crimson mark  
 Upon his body grows !      220

Then

Then clasping both her new-found sons  
 She bath'd their cheeks with tears ;  
 And soon towards her brother's court  
 Her joyful course she steers.

What pen can paint king Pepin's joy, 225  
 His sister thus restor'd !  
 And soon a messenger was sent  
 To cheer her drooping lord :

Who came in haste with all his peers,  
 To fetch her home to Greece ; 230  
 Where many happy years they reign'd  
 In perfect love and peace.

To them sir Ursine did succeed,  
 And long the scepter bare.  
 Sir Valentine he stay'd in France, 235  
 And was his uncle's heir.

XIII.

THE DRAGON OF WANTLEY.

*This humorous song (as a former Editor † has well observed) is to old metrical romances and ballads of chivalry, what Don Quixote is to prose narratives of that kind : — a lively satire on their extravagant fictions. But altho' the satire is thus general ; the subject of this ballad seems local and peculiar ; so that many of the finest strokes of humour are lost for want of our knowing the particular facts*

to

† Collection of Historical Ballads in 3 vol. 1727.



to which they allude. These we have in vain endeavoured to recover; and are therefore obliged to acquiesce in the common account; namely, that this ballad alludes to a contest at law between an overgrown Yorkshire attorney and a neighbouring gentleman. The former, it seems, had stript three orphans of their inheritance, and by his incroachments and rapaciousness was become a nuisance to the whole country; when the latter generously espoused the cause of the oppressed, and gained a complete victory over his antagonist, who with meer spite and vexation broke his heart.

In handling this subject, the Author has brought in most of the common incidents which occur in Romance. The description of the dragon\* — his outrages — the people flying to the knight for succour — his care in chusing his armour — his being drest for fight by a young damsel — and most of the circumstances of the battle and victory (allowing for the burlesque turn given to them) are what occur in every book of chivalry whether in prose or verse.

If any one piece, more than other, is more particularly levelled at, it seems to be the old rhiming legend of sir Bevis. There a DRAGON is attacked from a WELL in a manner not very remote from this of the ballad:

There was a well, so have I wyne,  
And Bevis stumbled ryght therein.

\* \* \*

Than was he glad without fayle,  
And rested a whyle for his awayle;  
And dranke of that water his fyll;  
And than he lepte out, with good wyll,  
And with Morglay his brande,  
He assayled the dragon, I understande:  
On the dragon he smote so faste,  
Where that he hit the scales brasste:  
The dragon then faynted sore,  
And cast a galon and more  
Out of his mouthe of venim strong,  
And on syr Bevis he it slong:  
It was venymous y-wis.

This

\* See above pag. 100, 101. & p. 217.

*This seems to be meant by the Dragon of Wantley's sink, ver. 110. As the politick knight's creeping out, and attacking the dragon, &c. seems evidently to allude to the following,*

*Bevis blessed himselfe, and forth yode,  
And lepte out with haste full good ;  
And Bevis unto the dragon gone is ;  
And the dragon also to Bevis.  
Longe, and harde was that fyght  
Betwene the dragon, and that knyght :  
But ever whan syr Bevis was hurt sore,  
He went to the well, and washed him thore ;  
He was as hole as any man,  
Ever freshe as whan he began :  
The dragon sawe it might not awayle  
Besyde the well to hold batayle ;  
He thought he would, wyth some wyle,  
Out of that place Bevis begyle ;  
He woulde have flownen then awaye,  
But Bevis lepte after with good Morglaye,  
And hyt him under the wynges,  
As he was in his flyenge, &c.*

*Sign. M. jv. L. j. &c.*

*After all, perhaps the writer of this ballad was acquainted with the above incidents only thro' the medium of Spenser, who has assumed most of them in his Faery Queen. At least some particulars in the description of the Dragon, &c. seem evidently borrowed from the latter, See Book 1. Canto 11. where the Dragon's "two wynges like sayls—huge  
" long tayl—with stings—his cruel rending clawes—and  
" yron teeth—his breath of smothering smoke and sulphur"  
—and the duration of the fight for upwards of two days, bear a great resemblance to passages in the following ballad ; though it must be confessed that these particulars are common to all old writers of Romance.*

*The following ballad appears to have been written late in the last century ; at least we have met with none but modern copies : the text is given from one in Roman letter in the Pepys collection, collated with two or three others.*

O L D

**O**LD stories tell, how Hercules  
 A dragon slew at Lerna,  
 With seven heads, and fourteen eyes,  
 To see and well discern-a :  
 But he had a club, this dragon to drub,                   5  
 Or he had ne'er done it, I warrant ye :  
 But More of More-Hall, with nothing at all,  
 He slew the dragon of Wantley.

This dragon had two furious wings,  
 Each one upon each shoulder ;                   10  
 With a sting in his tayl, as long as a flayl,  
 Which made him bolder and bolder.  
 He had long claws, and in his jaws  
 Four and forty teeth of iron ;  
 With a hide as tough, as any buff,                   15  
 Which did him round environ.

Have you not heard how the Trojan horse  
 Held seventy men in his belly ?  
 This dragon was not quite so big,  
 But very near, I'll tell ye.                   20  
 Devoured he poor children three,  
 That could not with him grapple ;  
 And at one sup, he eat them up,  
 As one would eat an apple.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 301

All sorts of cattle this dragon did eat, 25  
Some say he ate up trees,  
And that the forests sure he would  
Devour up by degrees :  
For houses and churches, were to him geese and turkies;  
He ate all, and left none behind, 30  
But some stones, dear Jack, that he could not crack,  
Which on the hills you will find.

In Yorkshire, near fair Rotherham,  
The place I know it well ;  
Some two or three miles, or thereabouts, 35  
I vow I cannot tell ;  
But there is a hedge, just on the hill edge,  
And Matthew's house hard by it ;  
O there and then, was this dragon's den,  
You could not chuse but spy it. 40

Some say, this dragon was a witch ;  
Some say, he was a devil,  
For from his nose a smoke arose,  
And with it burning snivel ;  
Which he cast off, when he did cough, 45  
In a well that he did stand by ;  
Which made it look, just like a brook  
Running with burning brandy.

Hard

*Ver. 29.* were to him gorse and birches. *Other Copies.*

Hard by a furious knight there dwelt,  
 Of whom all towns did ring ;                    50  
 For he could wrestle, play at quarter-staff, kick,  
 cuff and huff,

Call son of a whore, do any kind of thing :  
 By the tail and the main, with his hands twain  
 He swung a horse till he was dead ;  
 And that which is stranger, he for very anger            55  
 Eat him all up but his head.

These children, as I told, being eat ;  
 Men, women, girls and boys,  
 Sighing and sobbing, came to his lodging,  
 And made a hideous noise :                    60  
 O save us all, More of More-Hall,  
 Thou peerless knight of these woods ;  
 Do but slay this dragon, who won't leave us a rag on,  
 We'll give thee all our goods.

Tut, tut, quoth he, no goods I want ;            65  
 But I want, I want, in sooth,  
 A fair maid of sixteen, that's brisk, and keen,  
 With smiles about the mouth ;  
 Hair black as floe, skin white as snow,  
 With blushes her cheeks adorning ;                    70  
 To anoynt me o'er night, ere I go to fight,  
 And to drefs me in the morning.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 303

This being done he did engage  
To hew the dragon down;  
But first he went, new armour to 75  
Bespeak at Sheffield town;  
With spikes all about, not within but without,  
Of steel so sharp and strong;  
Both behind and before, arms, legs, and all o'er  
Some five or six inches long. 80

Had you but seen him in this dress,  
How fierce he look'd and how big,  
You would have thought him for to be  
Some Egyptian porcupig:  
He frightened all, cats, dogs, and all, 85  
Each cow, each horse, and each hog:  
For fear they did flee, for they took him to be  
Some strange outlandish hedge-hog.

To see this fight, all people then  
Got up on trees and houses, 90  
On churches some, and chimneys too;  
But these put on their trowles,  
Not to spoil their hose. As soon as he rose,  
To make him strong and mighty,  
He drank by the tale, six pots of ale, 95  
And a quart of aqua-vitæ.

It

It is not strength that always wins,  
 For wit doth strength excell ;  
 Which made our cunning champion  
 Creep down into a well ;                    100  
 Where he did think, this dragon would drink,  
 And so he did in truth ;  
 And as he stoop'd low, he rose up and cry'd, boh !  
 And hit him in the mouth.

Oh, quoth the dragon, pox take thee, come out, 105  
 Thou disturb'st me in my drink :  
 And then he turn'd, and f . . . at him ;  
 Good lack how he did stink !  
 Beshrew thy foul, thy body's foul,  
 Thy dung smells not like balsam ;                    110  
 Thou son of a whore, thou stink'st so fore,  
 Sure thy diet is unwholsome.

Our politick knight, on the other side,  
 Crept out upon the brink,  
 And gave the dragon such a douse,                    115  
 He knew not what to think :  
 By cock, quoth he, say you so : do you see ?  
 And then at him he let fly  
 With hand and with foot, and so they went to't ;  
 And the word it was, Hey boys, hey !                    120

Your

Your words, quoth the dragon, I don't understand:  
 Then to it they fell at all,  
 Like two wild boars so fierce, if I may,  
 Compare great things with small.  
 Two days and a night, with this dragon did fight 125  
 Our champion on the ground;  
 Tho' their strength it was great, their skill it was neat,  
 They never had one wound.

At length the hard earth began to quake,  
 The dragon gave him a knock, 130  
 Which made him to reel, and straitway he thought,  
 To lift him as high as a rock,  
 And thence let him fall. But More of More-Hall,  
 Like a valiant son of Mars,  
 As he came like a lout, so he turn'd him about, 135  
 And hit him a kick on the a . . .

Oh, quoth the dragon, with a deep sigh,  
 And turn'd six times together,  
 Sobbing and tearing, cursing and swearing  
 Out of his throat of leather; 140  
 More of More-Hall! O thou rascal!  
 Would I had seen thee never;  
 With the thing at thy foot, thou hast prick'd my a.. gut,  
 And I'm quite undone for ever.



Murder, murder, the dragon cry'd,                    145

Alack, alack, for grief;

Had you but mist that place, you could

Have done me no mischief.

Then his head he shaked, trembled and quaked,

And down he laid and cry'd ;                    150

First on one knee, then on back tumbled he,

So groan'd, kickt, f . . . , and dy'd.

*\*\* Since the first Edition was printed off, the Editor has been favoured with some curious particulars relating to the foregoing Song, which are here given in the words of the Relater, as communicated in 1767.*

*“ In Yorkshire, six miles from Rotherham, is a village, called  
 “ WORTLEY, the seat of the late WORTLEY MONTAGUE,  
 “ Esq; About a mile from this village is a lodge, named  
 “ WARNCLIFF LODGE, but vulgarly called WANTLEY :  
 “ here lies the scene of the Song. I was there above forty  
 “ years ago : and it being a woody, rocky place, my friend  
 “ made me clamber over rocks and stones, not telling me to  
 “ what end, till I came to a sort of a cave ; then asked my  
 “ opinion of the place, and pointing to one end, says, Here lay  
 “ the Dragon killed by MOOR of MOOR-HALL : here lay  
 “ his head ; here lay his tail ; and the stones we came over  
 “ on the hill, are those he could not crack ; and yon white  
 “ house you see half a mile off, is MOOR-HALL. I had  
 “ dined at the lodge, and knew the man's name was  
 “ MATTHEW, who was a keeper to Mr. Wortley, and, as he  
 “ endeavoured to persuade me, was the same Matthew men-  
 “ tioned in the Song : In the house is the picture of the  
 “ Dragon and Moor of Moor-Hall, and near it a Well,  
 “ which, says he, is the Well described in the Ballad.”*

XIV.

ST. GEORGE FOR ENGLAND.

THE FIRST PART.

*As the former song is in ridicule of the extravagant incidents in old ballads and metrical romances; so this is a burlesque of their style; particularly of the rambling transitions and wild accumulation of unconnected parts, so frequent in many of them.*

*This ballad is given from an old black-letter copy in the Pepys collection, "imprinted at London, 1612." It is more ancient than many of the preceding; but we place it here for the sake of connecting it with the SECOND PART.*

**W**HY doe you boast of Arthur and his knightes,  
Knowing 'well' how many men have endured  
fightes?

For besides king Arthur, and Lancelot du lake,  
Or sir Tristram de Lionel, that fought for ladies sake;  
Read in old histories, and there you shall see  
How St. George, St. George the dragon made to flee.  
St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;  
Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Mark our father Abraham, when first he rescued Lot  
Onely with his household, what conquest there he got:

308    A N C I E N T    P O E M S .

David was elected a prophet and a king,  
He slew the great Goliah, with a stone within a *fling* :  
Yet these were not knightes of the table round ;  
Nor St. George, St. George, who the dragon did  
    confound.

St George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
    Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Jephthah and Gideon did lead their men to fight,  
They conquered the Amorites, and put them all to  
    flight :

Hercules his labours ' were ' on the plaines of Basse ;  
And Sampson slew a thousand with the jawbone of  
    an asse,

And eke he threw a temple downe, and did a mighty  
    spoyle :

But St. George, St. George he did the dragon foyle.  
St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
    Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

The warres of ancient monarches it were too long to  
    tell,

And likewise of the Romans, how farre they did excell ;  
Hannyball and Scipio in many a felde did fighte :

Orlando Furioso he was a worthy knighte :

Remus and Romulus, were they that Rome did builde :

But St. George, St. George the dragon made to yelde.

St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
    Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

The

The noble Alphonso, that was the Spanish king,  
The order of the red scarffes and bandrolles in did  
bring\* :

He had a troope of mighty knightes, when first he  
did begin,

Which fought adventures farre and neare, that con-  
quest they might win :

The rankes of the Pagans he often put to flight:

But St. George, St. George did with the dragon fight.  
St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;

Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Many 'knights' have fought with proud Tamberlaine.

Cutlax the Dane, great warres he did maintaine :

Rowland of Beame, and good 'fir' Oliver

In the forest of Acon flew both wolfe and beare :

Besides that noble Hollander, 'fir' Goward with the bill :

But St. George, St. George the dragon's blood did spill.

St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;

Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Valentine and Orson were of king Pepin's blood :

Alfride and Henry they were brave knightes and good:

The four sons of Aymon, that follow'd Charlemaine :

Sir

X 3

\* This probably alludes to "An Ancient Order of Knight-  
hood, called the Order of the Band, instituted by Don Al-  
phonso, king of Spain, . . . to wear a red riband of three  
fingers breadth." See Ames Typog. p. 327.

Sir Hughon of Burdeaux, and Godfrey of Bullaine:  
 These were all French knightes that lived in that age:  
 But St. George, St. George the dragon did assuage.  
 St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Bevis conquered Ascapart, and after slew the boare,  
 And then he crost beyond the seas to combat with the  
 moore :

Sir Isenbras, and Eglamore they were knightes most  
 bold ;

And good Sir John Mandeville of travel much hath  
 told :

There were many English knights that Pagans did  
 convert :

But St. George, St. George pluckt out the dragon's heart.  
 St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

The noble earl of Warwick, that was call'd fir Guy,  
 The infidels and pagans stoutly did defie ;  
 He slew the giant Brandimore, and after was the death  
 Of that most ghastly dun cowe, the divell of Dunsmore  
 heath :

Besides his noble deeds all done beyond the seas :

But St. George, St. George the dragon did appease.  
 St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Richard

Richard Coeur-de-lion erst king of this land,  
 He the lion gored with his naked hand \* :  
 The false duke of Austria nothing did he feare ;  
 But his son he killed with a boxe on the eare :  
 Besides his famous actes done in the holy lande :  
 But St. George, St. George the dragon did withstande.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Henry the fifth he conquered all France,  
 And quartered their arms, his honour to advance :  
 He their cities razed, and threw their castles downe,  
 And his head he honoured with a double crowne :  
 He thumped the French-men, and after home he came :  
 But St. George, St. George he did the dragon tame.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

St. David of Wales the Welsh-men much advance :  
 St. Jaques of Spaine, that never yet broke lance :  
 St. Patricke of Ireland, which was St. Georges boy,  
 Seven yeares he kept his horse, and then stole him  
 away :  
 For which knavish act, as slaves they doe remaine :  
 But St. George, St. George the dragon he hath flaine.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

\* Alluding to the fabulous Exploits attributed to this King in the Old Romances. See the Dissertation prefixed to this Volume.

## XV.

## ST. GEORGE FOR ENGLAND,

## THE SECOND PART,

— was written by JOHN GRUBB, M. A. of Christ Church, Oxford. The occasion of its being composed is said to have been as follows. A set of gentlemen of the university had formed themselves into a Club, all the members of which were to be of the name of GEORGE: Their anniversary feast was to be held on ST. GEORGE'S day. Our Author solicited strongly to be admitted; but his name being unfortunately JOHN, this disqualification was dispensed with only upon this condition, that he would compose a song in honour of their Patron Saint, and would every year produce one or more new stanzas, to be sung on their annual festival. This gave birth to the following humorous performance, the several stanzas of which were the produce of many successive anniversaries\*.

This diverting poem was long handed about in manuscript, at length a friend of GRUBB'S undertook to get it printed, who not keeping pace with the impatience of his friends, was addressed in the following whimsical macaronic lines, which in such a collection, as this, may not improperly accompany the poem itself.

## EXPOSTU-

\* To this circumstance it is owing that the Editor has never met with two copies, in which the stanzas were arranged alike, he has therefore thrown them into what appeared the most natural order. The verses are properly long Alexandrines, but the narrowness of the page made it necessary to subdivide them: they are here printed with many improvements.

ANCIENT POEMS. 313

EXPOSTULATIUNCULA, sive QUERIMONIUNCULA ad ANTONIUM [ATHERTON] ob Poema JOHANNIS GRUBB, Viri του πατρο ingeniosissimi in lucem nondum editi.

TONI ! Tune fines divina poemata Grubbi  
 Intomb'd in secret thus still to remain any longer,  
 Τον νομα αυ shall last, Ω Grubbe διαμπερες αιει,  
 Grubbe tuum nomen vivet dum nobilis ale-a  
 Efficit heroas, dignamque heroe puellam.  
 Est genus heroum, quos nobilis efficit ale-a  
 Qui pro niperkin clamant, quarternque liquoris  
 Quem vocitant Homines Brandy, Superi Cherry-brandy,  
 Sæpe illi long-cut, vel small-cut flare Tobacco  
 Sunt soliti pipos. Ast si generosior herba  
 (Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum)  
 Mundungus desit, tum non funcare recusant  
 Brown-paper tostâ, vel quod fit arundine bed-mat.  
 Hic labor, hoc opus est heroum ascendere sedes !  
 Ast ego quo rapiar ? quo me feret entheus ardor  
 Grubbe, tui memorem ? Divinum expande poema.  
 Quæ mora ? quæ ratio est, quin Grubbi protinus anser  
 Virgiliï, Flaccique simul canat inter olores ?

*At length the importunity of his friends prevailed, and Mr. Grubb's song was published at Oxford, under the following title.*

THE BRITISH HEROES

A New Poem in honour of St. George

By Mr. JOHN GRUBB

School-master of Christ-Church

OXON. 1688.

*Favete linguis : carmina non prius*

*Audita, musarum sacerdos*

*Canto. —*

HOR.

Sold by Henry Clements. Oxon.

THE story of king Arthur old  
 Is very memorable,  
 The number of his valiant knights,  
 And roundness of his table :

The



314 ANCIENT POEMS.

The knights around his table in . . . . . 5  
 A circle fate, d'ye see :  
 And altogether made up one  
 Large hoop of chivalry.  
 He had a sword, both broad and sharp,  
 Y-cleped Caliburn, . . . . . 10  
 Would cut a flint more easily,  
 Than pen-knife cuts a corn ;  
 As case-knife does a capon carve,  
 So would it carve a rock,  
 And split a man at single flash, . . . . . 15  
 From noddle down to nock.  
 As Roman Augur's steel of yore  
 Dissected Tarquin's riddle,  
 So this would cut both conjurer  
 And whetstone thro' the middle. . . . . 20  
 He was the cream of Brecknock,  
 And flower of all the Welsh :  
 But George he did the dragon fell,  
 And gave him a plaguy squelsh.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.* . . . . . 26

Pendragon, like his father Jove,  
 Was fed with milk of goat ;  
 And like him made a noble shield  
 Of she-goat's shaggy coat : . . . . . 30  
 On top of burnisht helmet he  
 Did wear a crest of leeks ;

And

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 315

And onions' heads, whose dreadful nod  
 Drew tears down hostile cheeks.  
 Itch, and Welsh blood did make him hot, 35  
 And very prone to ire ;  
 H' was ting'd with brimstone, like a match,  
 And would as soon take fire :  
 As brimstone he took inwardly  
 When scurf gave him occasion, 40  
 His postern puff of wind was a  
 Sulphureous exhalation.  
 The Briton never tergivers'd,  
 But was for adverse drubbing,  
 And never turn'd his back to aught, 45  
 But to a post for scrubbing.  
 His sword would serve for battle, or  
 For dinner, if you please ;  
 When it had slain a Cheshire man,  
 'Twould toast a Cheshire cheese. 50  
 He wounded, and, in their own blood,  
 Did anabaptize Pagans :  
 But George he made the dragon an  
 Example to all dragons.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.* 56

Brave Warwick Guy, at dinner time,  
 Challeng'd a gyant savage ;  
 And streight came out the unweildy lout  
 Brim-full of wrath and cabbage : 60  
 He

He had a phiz of latitude,

And was full thick i' th' middle ;

The cheeks of puffed trumpeter,

And paunch of squire Beadle \*.

But the knight fell'd him, like an oak,

65

And did upon his back tread ;

The valiant knight his weazon cut,

And Atropos his packthread.

Besides he fought with a dun cow,

As say the poets witty,

70

A dreadful dun, and horned too,

Like dun of Oxford city :

The fervent dog-days made her mad,

By causing heat of weather,

Syrius and Procyon baited her,

75

As bull-dogs did her father :

Grafiers, nor butchers this fell beast,

E'er of her frolick hindred ;

John Doffet † she'd knock down as flat,

As John knocks down her kindred :

80

Her heels would lay ye all along,

And kick into a swoon ;

Frewin's ‡ cow-heels keep up your corpse,

But hers would beat you down.

She

\* Men of bulk answerable to their places, as is well known at Oxford.

† A butcher that then served the college.

‡ A cook, who on fast nights was famous for selling cow-beel and tripe.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 317

She vanquisht many a sturdy wight, 85  
 And proud was of the honour ;  
 Was pufft by mauling butchers so,  
 As if themselves had blown her.  
 At once she kickt, and pusht at Guy,  
 But all that would not fright him ; 90  
 Who wav'd his whinyard o'er fir-loyn,  
 As if he'd gone to knight him :  
 He let her blood, frenzy to cure,  
 And eke he did her gall rip ;  
 His trenchant blade, like cook's long spit, 95  
 Ran thro' the monster's bald-rib :  
 He rear'd up the vast crooked rib,  
 Instead of arch triumphal :  
 But George hit th' dragon such a pelt,  
 As made him on his bum fall. 100  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Tamerlain, with Tartarian bow,  
 The Turkish squadrons flew ;  
 And fetch'd the pagan crescent down, 105  
 With half-moon made of yew :  
 His trusty bow proud Turks did gall,  
 With showers of arrows thick,  
 And bow-strings, without strangling, sent  
 Grand-Visiers to old Nick : 110

Much turbants, and much Pagan pates  
 He made to humble in duft,  
 And heads of Saracens he fixt  
 On fpear, as on a fign-poft :  
 He coop'd in cage Bajazet the prop 115  
 Of Mahomet's religion,  
 As if 't had been the whifpering bird,  
 That prompted him ; the pigeon.  
 In Turkey-leather fcabbard, he  
 Did fheath his blade fo trenchant : 120  
 But George he fwing'd the dragon's tail,  
 And cut off every inch on't.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi foit qui mal y penfe.*

The amazon Thaleftris was 125  
 Both beautiful, and bold ;  
 She fear'd her breasts with iron hot,  
 And bang'd her foes with cold.  
 Her hand was like the tool, wherewith  
 Jove keeps proud mortals under ; 130  
 It fhone juft like his lightning,  
 And batter'd like his thunder :  
 Her eye darts lightning, that would blaft  
 The proudeft he that fwagger'd,  
 And melt the rapier of his foul, 135  
 In its corporeal fcabbard.

Her

Her beauty, and her drum to foes  
 Did cause amazement double ;  
 As timorous larks amazed are  
 With light, and with a low-bell : 140  
 With beauty, and that lapland-charm \*,  
 Poor men she did bewitch-all ;  
 Still a blind whining lover had,  
 As Pallas had her scrich-owl.  
 She kept the chastness of a nun 145  
 In armour, as in cloyster :  
 But George undid the dragon just  
 As you'd undo an oyster.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.* 150

Stout Hercules, was offspring of  
 Great Jove, and fair Alcmene :  
 One part of him celestial was,  
 One part of him terrene.  
 To scale the hero's cradle walls 155  
 Two fiery snakes combin'd,  
 And, curling into swadling cloaths,  
 About the infant twin'd :  
 But he put out these dragons' fires,  
 And did their hissing stop ; 160  
 As red-hot iron with hissing noise  
 Is quencht in blacksmith's shop.

He

\* Her drum.

320    A N C I E N T    P O E M S .

He cleans'd a stable, and rubb'd down  
     The horses of new-comers ;  
 And out of horse-dung he rais'd fame,                    165  
     As Tom Wrench † does cucumbers.  
 He made a river help him through ;  
     Alpheus was under groom ;  
 The stream, disgust at office mean,  
     Ran murmuring thro' the room :                    170  
 This liquid ostler to prevent  
     Being tired with that long work,  
 His father Neptune's trident took,  
     Instead of three-tooth'd dung-fork,  
 This Hercules, as soldier, and                    175  
     As spinster, could take pains ;  
 His club would sometimes spin ye flax,  
     And sometimes knock out brains :  
 H' was forc'd to spin his miss a shift,  
     By Juno's wrath and hér-spite ;                    180  
 Fair Omphale whipt him to his wheel,  
     As cook whips barking turn-spit.  
 From man, or churn he well knew how  
     To get him lasting fame :  
 He'd pound a giant, till the blood,                    185  
     And milk till butter came.  
 Often he fought with huge battoon,  
     And oftentimes he boxed ;

Tapt

† *Who kept Paradise gardens at Oxford.*

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 321

Tapt a fresh monster once a month,  
 As Hervey \* doth fresh hoghead. 190  
 He gave Anteus such a hug,  
 As wrestlers give in Cornwall :  
 But George he did the dragon kill,  
 As dead as any door-nail.  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France,  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.* 196

The Gemini, sprung from an egg,  
 Were put into a cradle :  
 Their brains with knocks and bottled ale,  
 Were often-times full addle : 200  
 And, scarcely hatch'd, these sons of him,  
 That hurls the bolt trifurcate,  
 With helmet-shell on tender head,  
 Did tussle with red-ey'd pole-cat.  
 Castor a horseman, Pollux tho' 205  
 A boxer was, I wist :  
 The one was fam'd for iron heel ;  
 Th' other for leaden fist.  
 Pollux to shew he was a god,  
 When he was in a passion, 210  
 With fist made noses fall down flat,  
 By way of adoration :

VOL. III.

Y

This

\* A noted drawer at the Mermaid tavern in Oxford.



322 A N C I E N T P O E M S.

This fist, as sure as French disease,  
 Demolish'd noses' ridges :  
 He like a certain lord † was fam'd 215  
 For breaking down of bridges.  
 Castor the flame of fiery steed,  
 With well-spur'd boots took down ;  
 As men, with leathern buckets, quench  
 A fire in country town. 220  
 His famous horse, that liv'd on oats,  
 Is fung on oaten quill ;  
 By bards' immortal provender  
 The nag surviveth still.  
 This shelly brood on none but knaves 225  
 Employ'd their brisk artillery :  
 And flew as naturally at rogues,  
 As eggs at thief in pillory.  
 Much sweat they spent in furious fight,  
 Much blood they did effund : 230  
 Their whites they vented thro' the pores ;  
 Their yolks thro' gaping wound :  
 Then both were cleans'd from blood and dust  
 To make a heavenly sign ;  
 The lads were, like their armour, scowr'd, 235  
 And then hung up to shine ;

Such

† Lord Lovelace broke down the bridges about Oxford, at the beginning of the Revolution.

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 323

Such were the heavenly double-Dicks,  
 The sons of Jove and Tyndar :  
 But George he cut the dragon up,  
 As he had bin duck or windar. 240  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Gorgon a twisted adder wore  
 For knot upon her shoulder :  
 She kemb'd her hissing periwig, 245  
 And curling snakes did powder.

These snakes they made stiff changelings  
 Of all the folks they hist on ;  
 They turned barbers into hones,  
 And masons into free-stone : 250

Sworded magnetic Amazon  
 Her shield to load-stone changes ;  
 Then amorous sword by magic belt  
 Clung fast unto her haunches.  
 This shield long village did protect, 255

And kept the army from-town,  
 And chang'd the bullies into rocks,  
 That came t' invade Long-Compton\*.  
 She post-diluvian stones unmans,  
 And Pyrrha's work unravels ; 260  
 And stares Deucalion's hardy boys  
 Into their primitive pebbles.

Y 2

Red

\* See the account of Rolricht Stones, in Dr. Plott's *Hist. of Oxfordshire.*

Red noses she to rubies turns,

And noddles into bricks :

But George made dragon laxative ; 265

And gave him a bloody flix.

St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;

Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

By boar-spear Meleager got

An everlasting name, 270

And out of haunch of basted swine,

He hew'd eternal fame.

This beast each hero's trouzers ript,

And rudely shew'd his bare-breech,

Prickt but the wem, and out there came 275

Heroic guts and garbadge.

Legs were secur'd by iron boots

No more, than peas by peascods :

Brass helmets, with inclosed skulls,

Wou'd crackle in's mouth like chesnuts. 280

His tawny hairs erected were

By rage, that was resistless ;

And wrath, instead of cobbler's wax,

Did stiffen his rising bristles.

His tusk lay'd dogs so dead asleep, 285

Nor horn, nor whip cou'd wake 'um :

It made them vent both their last blood,

And their last album-grecum.

But

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 325

But the knight gor'd him with his spear,  
 To make of him a tame one, 290  
 And arrows thick, instead of cloves,  
 He stuck in monfter's gammon.  
 For monumental pillar, that  
 His victory might be known,  
 He rais'd up, in cylindric form, 295  
 A collar of the brawn.  
 He sent his shade to shades below,  
 In Stygian mud to wallow :  
 And eke the stout St. George eftsoon,  
 He made the dragon follow. 300  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Achilles of old Chiron learnt  
 The great horse for to ride ;  
 H' was taught by th' Centaur's rational part, 305  
 The hinnible to bestride.  
 Bright silver feet, and shining face  
 Had that stout hero's mother ;  
 As rapier's silver'd at one end,  
 And wounds you at the other. 310  
 Her feet were bright, his feet were swift,  
 As hawk pursuing sparrow :  
 Her's had the metal, his the speed  
 Of Braburn's \* silver arrow.

Y 3

Thetis

\* Braburn, a gentleman commoner of Lincoln college, gave a silver arrow to be shot for by the archers of the university of Oxford.

Thetis to double pedagogue                                315  
     Commits her dearest boy ;  
 Who bred him from a slender twig  
     To be the scourge of Troy :  
 But ere he lasht the Trojans, h' was  
     In Stygian waters steep ;                                320  
 As birch is soaked first in piss,  
     When boys are to be whipt.  
 With skin exceeding hard, he rose  
     From lake, so black and muddy,  
 As lobsters from the ocean rise,                             325  
     With shell about their body :  
 And, as from lobster's broken claw,  
     Pick out the fish you might :  
 So might you from one unshell'd heel  
     Dig pieces of the knight.                                330  
 His myrmidons robb'd Priam's barns  
     And hen-roosts, says the song ;  
 Carried away both corn and eggs,  
     Like ants from whence they sprung.  
 Himself tore Hector's pantaloons,                        335  
     And sent him down bare-breech'd  
 To pedant Radamanthus, in  
     A posture to be switch'd.  
 But George he made the dragon look,  
     As if he had been bewitch'd.                            340  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Full

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 327

Full fatal to the Romans was  
 The Carthaginian Hanni-  
 bal; him I mean, who gave them such 345  
 A devilish thump at Cannæ :  
 Moors thick, as goats on Penmenmure,  
 Stood on the Alpes's front :  
 Their one-eyed guide\*, like blinking mole,  
 Bor'd thro' the hindring mount : 350  
 Who, baffled by the massy rock,  
 Took vinegar for relief ;  
 Like plowmen, when they hew their way  
 Thro' stubborn rump of beef.  
 As dancing louts from humid toes 355  
 Cast atoms of ill favour  
 To blinking Hyatt †, when on vile crowd  
 He merriment does endeavour,  
 And saws from suffering timber out  
 Some wretched tune to quiver : 360  
 So Romans stunk and squeak'd at fight  
 Of Affrican carnivor :  
 The tawny surface of his phiz  
 Did serve instead of vizzard :  
 But George he made the dragon have 365  
 A grumbling in his gizzard.  
 St. George he was for England; St. Dennis was for France;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

Y 4

The

\* Hannibal had but one eye.

† A one-eyed fellow, who pretended to make fiddles as well as play on them; well-known at that time in Oxford.

The valour of Domitian,  
It must not be forgotten ; 370  
Who from the jaws of worm-blowing flies,  
Protected veal and mutton.  
A squadron of flies errant,  
Against the foe appears ;  
With regiments of buzzing knights, 375  
And swarms of volunteers :  
The warlike wasp encourag'd 'em,  
With animating hum ;  
And the loud brazen hornet next,  
He was their kettle-drum : 380  
The Spanish don Cantharido  
Did him most sorely pester,  
And rais'd on skin of vent'rous knight  
Full many a plaguy blister.  
A bee whipt thro' his button hole, 385  
As thro' key hole a witch,  
And stabb'd him with her little tuck  
Drawn out of scabbard breech :  
But the undaunted knight lifts up  
An arm both big and brawny, 390  
And flasht her so, that here lay head,  
And there lay bag and honey :  
Then 'mongst the rout he flew as swift,  
As weapon made by Cyclops,  
And bravely quell'd seditious buz, 395  
By dint of massy fly-flops.

Surviving

Surviving flies do curses breathe,  
 And maggots too at Cæsar :  
 But George he shav'd the dragon's beard,  
 And Askelon \* was his razor. 400  
 St. George he was for England ; St. Dennis was for France ;  
 Sing, *Honi soit qui mal y pense.*

\* *The name of St. George's sword.*

JOHN GRUBB, the facetious writer of the foregoing Song, makes a distinguished figure among the Oxford wits so humorously enumerated in the following distich,

Alma novem genuit cël:bres Rhedycina poetas  
 Bub, Stubb, Grubb, Crabb, Trap, Young, Carey, Tickel, Evans.

*These were Bub Dodington (the late lord Melcombe) Dr. Stubbes, our poet GRUBB, Mr. Crabb, Dr. Trapp the poetry-professor, Dr. Edw. Young the author of Night-Thoughts, Walter Carey, Thomas Tickel, Esq; and Dr. Evans the epigrammatist.*

*As for our poet GRUBB, all that we can learn further of him, is contained in a few extracts from the University Register, and from his epitaph. It appears from the former that he was matriculated in 1667, being the son of John Grubb, "de Acton Burnel in comitatu Salop. pauperis." He took his degree of Bachelor of Arts, June 28, 1671: and became Master of Arts, June 28, 1675. He was appointed Head Master of the Grammar School at Christ Church: and afterwards chosen into the same employment at Gloucester, where he died in 1697, as appears from his monument in the church of St. Mary de Crypt in Gloucester, which is inscribed with the following epitaph,*

H. S. E.



330 ANCIENT POEMS.

H. S. E.

JOHANNES GRUBB, A. M.

Natus apud Acton Burnel in agro Salopiensi  
Anno Dom. 1645.

Cujus variam in linguis notitiam,  
et felicem erudiendis pueris industriam,  
gratâ adhuc memoriâ testatur Oxonium :

Ibi enim Ædi Christi initiatus,  
artes excoluit ;

Pueros ad easdem mox excolendas  
accuratè formavit :

Huc demum

unanimi omnium consensu accitus,  
eandem suscepit provinciam,  
quam feliciter adeo absolvit,  
ut nihil optandum sit

nisi ut diutius nobis interfuisset :

Fuit enim

propter festivam ingenij suavitatem,  
simplicem morum candorem, et  
præcipuum erga cognatos benevolentiam,  
omnibus desideratissimus.

Obiit 2do die Aprilis, Anno Dni. 1697.

Ætatis suæ 51.

XVI.

MARGARET'S GHOST.

*This Ballad, which appeared in some of the public newspapers in or before the year 1724, came from the pen of David Mallet, Esq; who in the edition of his poems, 3 vols. 1759, informs us that the plan was suggested by the four verses quoted above in pag. 120, which he supposed to be the beginning of some ballad now lost.*

“ These

“These lines, says he, naked of ornament and simple, as they  
 “are, struck my fancy; and bringing fresh into my mind an  
 “unhappy adventure much talked of formerly, gave birth  
 “to the following poem, which was written many years  
 “ago.”

The two introductory lines (and one or two others else-  
 where) had originally more of the ballad simplicity, viz.

“When all was wrapt in dark midnight,  
 “And all were fast asleep, &c.

**T**WAS at the silent solemn hour,  
 When night and morning meet;  
 In glided Margaret's grimly ghost,  
 And stood at William's feet.

Her face was like an April morn, 5  
 Clad in a wintry cloud :  
 And clay-cold was her lily hand,  
 That held her sable shroud.

So shall the fairest face appear, 10  
 When youth and years are flown :  
 Such is the robe that kings must wear,  
 When death has rest their crown.

Her bloom was like the springing flower,  
 That sips the silver dew ;  
 The rose was budded in her cheek, 15  
 Just opening to the view.

But

332 ANCIENT POEMS.

But love had, like the canker worm,  
 Consum'd her early prime :  
 The rose grew pale, and left her cheek ;  
 She dy'd before her time.

20

“ Awake ! she cry'd, thy true love calls,  
 “ Come from her midnight grave ;  
 “ Now let thy pity hear the maid,  
 “ Thy love refus'd to save.

“ This is the dark and dreary hour,  
 “ When injur'd ghosts complain ;  
 “ Now yawning graves give up their dead,  
 “ To haunt the faithless swain.

25

“ Bethink thee, William, of thy fault,  
 “ Thy pledge, and broken oath :  
 “ And give me back my maiden vow,  
 “ And give me back my troth.

30

“ Why did you promise love to me,  
 “ And not that promise keep ?  
 “ Why did you swear mine eyes were bright,  
 “ Yet leave those eyes to weep ?

35

“ How could you say my face was fair,  
 “ And yet that face forsake ?  
 “ How could you win my virgin heart,  
 “ Yet leave that heart to break ?

40

“ Why

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 333

“ Why did you say my lip was sweet,  
“ And made the scarlet pale ?”  
“ And why did I, young witless maid,  
“ Believe the flattering tale ?

“ That face, alas ! no more is fair ; 45  
“ These lips no longer red :  
“ Dark are my eyes, now clos'd in death,  
“ And every charm is fled.

“ The hungry worm my sister is ;  
“ This winding-sheet I wear : 50  
“ And cold and weary lasts our night,  
“ Till that last morn appear.

“ But hark ! the cock has warn'd me hence !  
“ A long and last adieu !  
“ Come see, false man, how low she lies, 55  
“ Who dy'd for love of you.”

The lark sung loud ; the morning smil'd,  
With beams of rosy red :  
Pale William shook in ev'ry limb,  
And raving left his bed. 60

He hyed him to the fatal place,  
Where Margaret's body lay ;  
And stretch'd him on the grass-green turf,  
That wrapt her breathless clay :

And thrice he call'd on Margaret's name, 65  
 And thrice he wept full fore :  
 Then laid his cheek to her cold grave,  
 And word spake never more.

\* \* \* *In a late publication intituled THE FRIENDS, &c. Lond. 1773. 2 vols. 12mo, (in the first volume) is inserted a copy of the foregoing ballad, with very great variations, which the Editor of that work contends was the original; and that Mallet adopted it for his own and altered it, as here given — But the superior beauty and simplicity of the present copy, gives it so much more the air of an original, that it will rather be believed that some transcriber altered it from Mallet, and adapted the lines to his own taste; than which nothing is more common in popular songs and ballads.*

## XVII.

## LUCY AND COLIN

— was written by Thomas Tickel, Esq; the celebrated friend of Mr. Addison, and editor of his works. He was son of a Clergyman in the north of England, had his education at Queen's college Oxon, was under-secretary to Mr. Addison and Mr. Craggs, when successively secretaries of state; and was lastly (in June, 1724) appointed secretary to the Lords Justices in Ireland, which place he held till his death in 1740. He acquired Mr. Addison's patronage by a poem in praise of the opera of Rosamond written while he was at the University.

**O**F Leinster, fam'd for maidens fair,  
 Bright Lucy was the grace;  
 Nor e'er did Liffy's limpid stream  
 Reflect so fair a face.

Till luckless love, and pining care         **5**  
 Impair'd her rosy hue,  
 Her coral lip, and damask cheek,  
 And eyes of glossy blue.

Oh! have you seen a lily pale,  
 When beating rains descend?         **10**  
 So droop'd the slow-consuming maid;  
 Her life now near its end.

By Lucy warn'd, of flattering swains  
 Take heed, ye easy fair:  
 Of vengeance due to broken vows,         **15**  
 Ye perjured swains, beware.

Three times, all in the dead of night,  
 A bell was heard to ring;  
 And at her window, shrieking thrice,  
 The raven flap'd his wing.         **20**

Too well the love-lorn maiden knew  
 The solemn boding sound;  
 And thus, in dying words, bespoke  
 The virgins weeping round.

“ I hear

## 336 ANCIENT POEMS.

“ I hear a voice, you cannot hear,                    25  
    “ Which says, I must not stay :  
“ I see a hand, you cannot see,  
    “ Which beckons me away.

“ By a false heart, and broken vows,  
    “ In early youth I die.                                  30  
“ Am I to blame, because his bride  
    “ Is thrice as rich as I ?

“ Ah Colin ! give not her thy vows ;  
    “ Vows due to me alone :  
“ Nor thou, fond maid, receive his kifs,                  35  
    “ Nor think him all thy own.

“ To-morrow in the church to wed,  
    “ Impatient, both prepare ;  
“ But know, fond maid, and know, false man,  
    “ That Lucy will be there.                                  40

“ Then, bear my corse ; ye comrades, bear,  
    “ The bridegroom blithe to meet ;  
“ He in his wedding-trim so gay,  
    “ I in my winding-sheet.”

She spoke, she dy'd ;—her corse was borne,                  45  
    The bridegroom blithe to meet ;  
He in his wedding-trim so gay,  
    She in her winding-sheet.

Then

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 337

Then what were perjur'd Colin's thoughts?  
How were those nuptials kept? 50  
The bride-men flock'd round Lucy dead,  
And all the village wept.

Confusion, shame, remorse, despair  
At once his bosom swell:  
The damps of death bedew'd his brow, 55  
He shook, he groan'd, he fell.

From the vain bride (ah bride no more!)  
The varying crimson fled,  
When, stretch'd before her rival's corse,  
She saw her husband dead. 60

Then to his Lucy's new-made grave,  
Convey'd by trembling swains,  
One mould with her, beneath one sod  
For ever now remains.

Oft at their grave the constant hind 65  
And plighted maid are seen;  
With garlands gay, and true-love knots  
They deck the sacred green.

But, swain forsworn, whoe'er thou art,  
This hallow'd spot forbear; 70  
Remember Colin's dreadful fate,  
And fear to meet him there.



## XVIII.

## THE BOY AND THE MANTLE,

AS REVISED AND ALTERED BY A MODERN HAND.

*Mr. Warton, in his ingenious Observations on Spenser, has given his opinion that the fiction of the Boy and the Mantle is taken from an old French piece intitled LE COURT MANTEL quoted by M. de St. Palaye in his curious "Memoires sur l'ancienne Chevalerie," Paris, 1759. 2 tom. 12mo. who tells us the story resembles that of Ariosto's enchanted cup. 'Tis possible our English poet may have taken the hint of this subject from that old French Romance, but he does not appear to have copied it in the manner of execution: to which (if one may judge from the specimen given in the Memoires) that of the ballad does not bear the least resemblance. After all 'tis most likely that all the old stories concerning K. Arthur are originally of British growth, and that what the French and other southern nations have of this kind were at first exported from this island. See Memoires de l'Acad. des Inscip. tom. xx. p. 352.*

**I**N Carleile dwelt king Arthur,  
A prince of passing might;  
And there maintain'd his table round,  
Beset with many a knight.

And there he kept his Christmas  
With mirth and princely cheare,  
When, lo! a strange and cunning boy  
Before him did appear.

A kirtle,

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 339

A kirtle, and a mantle  
This boy had him upon, 10  
With brooches, rings, and owches  
Full daintily bedone.

He had a farke of filk  
About his middle meet;  
And thus, with seemely curtesy, 15  
He did king Arthur greet.

“ God speed thee, brave king Arthur,  
“ Thus feasting in thy bowre.  
“ And Guenever thy goodly queen,  
“ That fair and peerlesse flowre. 20

“ Ye gallant lords, and lordings,  
“ I wish you all take heed,  
“ Left, what ye deem a blooming rose  
“ Should prove a cankred weed.”

Then straitway from his bosome 25  
A little wand he drew;  
And with it eke a mantle  
Of wondrous shape, and hew.

“ Now have thou here, king Arthur,  
“ Have this here of mee, 30  
“ And give unto thy comely queen,  
“ All-shapen as you see.

340 ANCIENT POEMS.

“ No wife it shall become,  
 “ That once hath been to blame.”  
 Then every knight in Arthur’s court 35  
 Slye glaunced at his dame.

And first came lady Guenever,  
 The mantle she must trye.  
 This dame, she was new-fangled,  
 And of a roving eye. 40

When she had tane the mantle,  
 And all was with it cladde,  
 From top to toe it shiver’d down,  
 As tho’ with sheers beshradde.

One while it was too long, 45  
 Another while too short,  
 And wrinkled on her shoulders  
 In most unseemly fort.

Now green, now red it seemed,  
 Then all of fable hue. 50  
 “ Beshrew me, quoth king Arthur,  
 “ I think thou beest not true.”

Down she threw the mantle,  
 Ne longer would not stay;  
 But storming like a fury, 55  
 To her chamber flung away.  
 She

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 341

She curst the whoreson weaver,  
That had the mantle wrought :  
And doubly curst the froward impe,  
Who thither had it brought. 60

“ I had rather live in defarts  
“ Beneath the green-wood tree :  
“ Than here, base king, among thy groomes,  
“ The sport of them and thee.”

Sir Kay call'd forth his lady, 65  
And bade her to come near :  
“ Yet dame, if thou be guilty,  
“ I pray thee now forbear.”

This lady, pertly gigling,  
With forward step came on, 70  
And boldly to the little boy  
With fearless face is gone.

When she had tane the mantle,  
With purpose for to wear :  
It shrunk up to her shoulder, 75  
And left her b\*\*side bare.

Then every merry knight,  
That was in Arthur's court,  
Gib'd, and laught, and flouted,  
To see that pleasant sport. 80

342    **A N C I E N T   P O E M S.**

Downe she threw the mantle,  
 No longer bold or gay,  
 But with a face all pale and wan,  
 To her chamber slunk away.

Then forth came an old knight,                     85  
 A pattering o'er his creed ;  
 And proffer'd to the little boy  
 Five nobles to his meed :

“ And all the time of Christmasts  
 “ Plumb-porridge shall be thine,                     90  
 “ If thou wilt let my lady fair  
 “ Within the mantle shine.”

A faint his lady seemed,  
 With step demure, and slow,  
 And gravely to the mantle                     95  
 With mincing pace does goe,

When she the same had taken,  
 That was so fine and thin,  
 It shrivell'd all about her,  
 And show'd her dainty skin.                     100

Ah ! little did HER mincing,  
 Or HIS long prayers bestead ;  
 She had no more hung on her,  
 Than a tassel and a thread.

Down

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 343

Down she threwe the mantle,  
With terror and dismay,  
And, with a face of scarlet,  
To her chamber hied away. 105

Sir Cradock call'd his lady,  
And bade her to come neare : 110  
“ Come win this mantle, lady,  
“ And do me credit here.

“ Come win this mantle, lady,  
“ For now it shall be thine,  
“ If thou hast never done amifs, 115  
“ Sith first I made thee mine.”

The lady gently blushing,  
With modest grace came on,  
And now to trye the wondrous charm  
Courageously is gone. 120

When she had tane the mantle,  
And put it on her backe,  
About the hem it seemed  
To wrinkle and to cracke.

“ Lye still, shee cryed, O mantle ! 125  
“ And shame me not for nought,  
“ I'll freely own whate'er amifs,  
“ Or blameful I have wrought.

“ Once I kist Sir Cradocke  
 “ Beneathe the green-wood tree : 139  
 “ Once I kist Sir Cradocke’s mouth  
 “ Before he married mee.”

When thus she had her thriven,  
 And her worst fault had told,  
 The mantle soon became her 135  
 Right comely as it shold.

Most rich and fair of colour,  
 Like gold it glittering shone :  
 And much the knights in Arthur’s court  
 Admir’d her every one. 140

Then towards king Arthur’s table  
 The boy he turn’d his eye :  
 Where stood a boar’s-head garnished  
 With bayes and rosemarye.

When thrice he o’er the boar’s head 145  
 His little wand had drawne,  
 Quoth he, “ There’s never a cuckold’s knife,  
 “ Can carve this head of brawne.”

Then some their whittles rubbed  
 On whetstone, and on hone : 150  
 Some threwe them under the table,  
 And swore that they had none.

Sir

A N C I E N T P O E M S. 345

Sir Cradock had a little knife  
Of steel and iron made ;  
And in an instant thro' the skull  
He thrust the shining blade. 155

He thrust the shining blade  
Full easily and fast :  
And every knight in Arthurs court  
A morsel had to taste. 160

The boy brought forth a horne,  
All golden was the rim :  
Said he, " No cuckolde ever can  
" Set mouth unto the brim.

" No cuckold can this little horne 165  
" Lift fairly to his head :  
" But or on this, or that side,  
" He shall the liquor shed."

Some shed it on their shoulder,  
Some shed it on their thigh ; 170  
And hee that could not hit his mouth,  
Was sure to hit his eye.

Thus he, that was a cuckold,  
Was known of every man :  
But Cradock lifted easily, 175  
And wan the golden can.

Thus



Thus boar's head, horn and mantle  
 Were this fair couple's meed :  
 And all such constant lovers,  
 God fend them well to speed.                      180

Then down in rage came Guenever,  
 And thus could spightful say,  
 " Sir Cradock's wife most wrongfully  
 " Hath borne the price away.

" See yonder shameless woman,                      185  
 " That makes herselfe so clean :  
 " Yet from her pillow taken  
 " Thrice five gallants have been.

" Priests, clarkes, and wedded men  
 " Have her lewd pillow prest :                      190  
 " Yet she the wonderous prize forfooth  
 " Must beare from all the rest."

Then bespake the little boy,  
 Who had the same in hold :  
 " Chastize thy wife, king Arthur,                      195  
 " Of speech she is too bold :

" Of speech she is too bold,  
 " Of carriage all too free ;  
 " Sir king, she hath within thy hall  
 " A cuckold made of thee.                      200

" All

- “ All frolick light and wanton  
 “ She hath her carriage borne :  
 “ And given thee for a kingly crown  
 “ To wear a cuckold’s horne.

\*\*\*

\*\*\* *The learned editor of the Specimens of WELCH POETRY, 4to. informs me that the story of the BOY AND THE MANTLE is taken from what is related in some of the old Welsh MSS. of Tegan Earfron, one of King Arthur’s mistresses. She is said to have possessed a mantle that would not fit any immodest or incontinent woman; this (which, the old writers say, was reckoned among the curiosities of Britain) is frequently alluded to by the old Welsh Bards.*

CARLEILE, so often mentioned in the Ballads of K. Arthur, the editor once thought might probably be a corruption of CAER-LEON, an ancient British city on the river Uske in Monmouthshire, which was one of the places of K. Arthur’s chief residence; but he is now convinced, that it is no other than CARLISLE, in Cumberland; the Old English Minstrels, being most of them Northern Men, naturally represented the Hero of Romance as residing in the North: And many of the places mentioned in the Old Ballads are still to be found there: As Tearne-Wadling, &c.

## XIX.

## L'AMOUR ET GLYCERE.

• TRADUIT DE L'ANGLAIS.

*The little Sonnet intitled CUPID AND CAMPASPE (printed above in p. 83.) beautiful as it is, will have an additional merit with the Reader of Taste, when he finds it has given birth to the following elegant and spirited lines: to which the Author's modesty will not permit him to affix his name. It is, however, too flattering a compliment for the Editor to conceal, that this little sprightly poem was written purposely for this Collection; and was at once an effusion of fancy and friendship.*

• AU piquet avec ma Glycere  
 • L'Amour jouoit un jour aux baisers, et perdit;  
 • Il paye, et met son arc, ses flèches; ma bergere  
 • Le fait capot et gagne: Amour, plein de depit,  
 • Risque les effets de sa mere, 5  
 • Ses colombes, ses tourtereaux,  
 • Son attelage de moineaux,

• Et

- ‘ Et sa ceinture seduifante ;
- **Perd** tout cela : de sa bouche charmante
  - ‘ Il joue ensuite le corail, 10
  - ‘ L’albâtre de son front, l’email
  - ‘ De son teint des lis et des roses,
  - ‘ La fossette de son menton,
- **Et** mille autres beautés nouvellement écloses :
  - ‘ Le jeu s’échauffe, et le petit fripon, 15
  - ‘ Sans ressource, et tout en furie
  - ‘ Contre mes yeux, va le tout, il s’ecrie !
  - ‘ Glycere gagne, et L’Amour consterné
  - ‘ Se lève aveugle et ruiné.
- **Amour !** de l’insensible est-ce donc la’ l’ouvrage ?
- **Helas !** pour moi quel funeste présage !

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

**THE END OF THE THIRD BOOK.**

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

Et

## A GLOSSARY

OF THE OBSOLETE AND SCOTTISH WORDS IN  
VOLUME THE THIRD.

*Such words, as the reader cannot find here, he is desired to look for in the Glossaries to the other volumes.*

## A.

**A**<sup>'</sup> au. s. *all*.  
 Abye. *suffer, pay for*.  
 Aff. s. *off*.  
 Afore. *before*.  
 Aik. s. *oak*.  
 Aith. s. *oath*.  
 Ane. s. *one; an, a*.  
 Ann. *if*.  
 Aquoy, p. 257. *coy, shy*.  
 Astonied. *astonished, stunned*.  
 Auld. s. *old*.  
 Avowe. *vow*.  
 Awa'. s. *away*.  
 Aye. *ever; also, ah! alas!*  
 Azont. s. *beyond*.

## B.

Ban. *curse*.  
 Banderolles. *streamers, little flags*.

Bauld. s. *bold*.  
 Bedeene. *immediately*.  
 Bedone. *wrought, made up*.  
 Beere. s. *bier*.  
 \*Ben. s. *within doors*.  
 Bent. s. *long grass; also, wild fields, where bents, &c. grow*.  
 Bereth. (Intro.) *beareth*.  
 Bernes. *barns*.  
 Beseeme. *become*.  
 Beshradde. *cut into shreds*.  
 Beshrew me! *a lesser form of imprecation*.  
 Besmirche. *to soil, discolour*.  
 Blee. *complexion*.  
 Blent. *blended*.  
 Blinkan, blinkand, s. *twinkling, sparkling*.  
 Blinks, s. *twinkles, sparkles*.  
 Blinne. *cease, give over*.  
 Blyth, blithe. *sprightly, joyous*.  
 Blyth, p. 70. *joy, sprightliness*.  
 Bookefman. *clerk, secretary*.  
 Boon.

\* \* Of the Scottish words *Ben*, and *But*; *Ben* is from the Dutch *Binnen*, Lat. *intra, intus*, which is compounded of the preposition *By*, or *Be*, the same as *By* in English, and of *in*.

**Boon.** *favour, request, petition.*

**Bore.** *born.*

**Bower, bowre.** *any bowed or arched room; a parlour, chamber; also a dwelling in general.*

**Bowre woman.** *s. chambermaid.*

**Brae.** *s. the brow, or side of a hill, a declivity.*

**Brakes.** *tusfs of fern.*

**Brand.** *sword.*

**Braſt.** *burſt.*

**Braw.** *s. brave.*

**Brayde.** *drew out, unſheathed.*

**Brenn.** *s. burn.*

**Bridal.** *(properly bride-ale) the nuptial feaſt.*

**Brigue, brigg.** *bridge.*

**Britled.** *carved. Vid. Bryttlynge. Gloſſ. Vol. I.*

**Brooche,** *p. 3. originally a ſpit; 2dly, a bodkin; 3dly, any ornamental trinket. Stonebuckles of ſilver or gold, with which gentlemen and ladies claſſ their ſhirt-boſoms, and handkerchiefs, are called in the North brooches. from the f. broche, a ſpit.*

**Brocht.** *s. brought.*

**Bugle, bugle-horn,** *a hunting horn: being the horn of a Bugle, or Wild Bull.*

**Burn, bourne, brook.**

**Busk.** *dreſs, deck.*

**But if.** *unleſs.*

**\*Butt,** *s. without, out of doors.*

**Byre,** *s. cow houſe.*

C.

**Can.** *'gan, began.*

**Caitiff.** *a ſlave.*

**Canna,** *s. cannot.*

**Carle.** *a churl, clown.*

**Carlifh, churlifh, diſcourteous.**

**Cau.** *s. call.*

**Cauld.** *s. cold.*

**Certes.** *certainly.*

**Chap. p. 93.** *5. knock.*

**Chevaliers,** *f. knights.*

**Child,** *p. 54. a knight. See Vol. I. Gloſſ. &c.*

**Chield,** *s. is a ſlight or familiar way of ſpeaking of a perſon, like our Engliſh word fellow.*

*'The chield, i. e. the fellow.*

**Chriſtentie.** *Chriſtendome.*

**Churl, clown:** *a perſon of low birth; a villain.*

**Church-ale.** *a wake, a feaſt in commemoration of the dedication of a Church.*

**Claiths,** *s. cloaths.*

**Clead,** *s. cloathed.*

**Cleading,** *s. cloathing.*

**Cled,** *s. clad, cloathed.*

**Clerks.** *clergymen, literati, ſcholars.*

**Cliding,** *s. cloathing.*

**Cold, could,** *p. 3. knew.*

**Coleyne.** *Cologn ſteel.*

**Con thanks.** *give thanks.*

**Courtnals.** *p. 183.*

**Cramatie,** *s. crimſon.*

**Cranion.** *ſkull.*

**Crinkle.** *run in and out, run into flexures, wrinkle.*

**Crook.**

*But, or Butt is from the Dutch Buyten, Lat. extra, præter, præterquam, which is compounded of the ſame prepoſition By or Be, and of uyt, the ſame as out in Engliſh.*

Crook. *twist, wrinkle, distort.*  
 Crowt. *to pucker up.*  
 Cum, s. *come.*

## D.

Dank. *moist, damp.*  
 Dawes. (*Introd.*) *days.*  
 Deas, deis. *the high table in a hall: from f. dais, a canopy.*  
 Dealan, deland, s. *dealing.*  
 Dec, s. *die.*  
 Deed. (*Introd.*) *dead.*  
 Deemed, p. 50. *doomed, judged, &c. thus in the Isle of Man, Judges are called deemsters.*  
 Deerly, p. 27. *preciously, richly.*  
 Deid, s. *dead.*  
 Deid bell, s. *passing bell.*  
 Dell. *narrow valley.*  
 Delt. *dealt.*  
 Descrye, p. 169. *describe. describe.*  
 Demains. *demesnes; estate in lands.*  
 Dight. *decked.*  
 Ding. *knock, beat.*  
 Din, dinne. *noise, bustle.*  
 Disna, s. *doest not.*  
 Distreere. *the horse rode by a knight in the tournament.*  
 Dofend, s. *dosing, drowsy, torpid, benumbed, &c.*  
 Doublet. *a man's inner garment; waistcoat.*  
 Doubt. *fear.*  
 Doubteous. *doubtful.*  
 Douzty. *doughty.*  
 Drapping, s. *dropping.*  
 Dreiry, s. *dreary.*

Dule. s. *dole, sorrow.*  
 Dwellan, dwelland, s. *d-welling.*  
 Dyan, dyand, s. *dying.*

## E.

Eather, s. *either.*  
 Ee; een, eyne. s. *eye; eyes.*  
 Een. *even, evening.*  
 Effund. *pour forth.*  
 Eftsoon. *in a short time.*  
 Eir. s. *e'er, ever.*  
 Enouch. s. *enough.*  
 Eke. *also.*  
 Evanished. s. *vanished.*  
 Everiche. *every, each.*  
 Everychone. *every one.*  
 Ew-bughts. p. 70. or Ewe-boughts, s. *are small inclosures, or pens, into which the farmers drive (Scoticè weir) their milch ewes, morning and evening, in order to milk them. They are commonly made with fale-dykes, i. e. earthen dykes.*  
 Ezar. p. 94. *azure.*

## F.

Fadge. s. *a thick loaf of bread: figuratively, any coarse heap of stuff.*  
 Fain. *glad, fond, well-pleased.*  
 Falds. s. *thou foldest.*  
 Fallan', falland. s. *falling.*  
 Falser. *a deceiver, hypocrite.*  
 Fa's. s. *thou fallest.*  
 Faw'n. s. *fallen.*  
 Faye. *faith.*

- Fee.** reward, recompence; it also signifies land, when it is connected with the tenure by which it is held; as knight's fee, &c.
- Fet.** fetched.
- Fillan', filland.** s. filling.
- Find frost.** find mischance, or disaster. A phrase still in use.
- Fit.** s. feet.
- Five teen.** fifteen.
- Flayne.** flayed.
- Flindars.** s. pieces, splinters.
- Fonde.** found.
- Foregoe.** quit, give up, resign.
- Forewearied.** much wearied.
- Forthy.** therefore.
- Fou', Fow.** s. full: Item, drunk.
- Frae.** s. fro: from.
- Furth.** forth.
- Fyers.** (Introd.) fierce.
- Fyled, fying.** defiled, defiling.
- Gerte.** (Introd.) pierced.
- Gibed.** jeered.
- Gie.** s. give.
- Giff.** if.
- Gin.** s. if.
- Gin, gyn,** engine, contrivance.
- Gins.** begins.
- Gip.** an interjection of contempt.
- Glee.** merriment, joy.
- Glen.** s. a narrow valley.
- Glente.** glanced, slipt.
- Glowr.** s. stare.
- Gloze.** canting, dissimulation, fair outside.
- Gode.** (Introd.) good.
- Gone.** (Introd.) go.
- Gowd.** s. gold.
- Greet.** s. weep.
- Groomes.** attendants, servants.
- Gude, guid.** s. good.
- Guerdon.** reward.
- Gule.** red.
- Gyle.** guile.

## G.

- Gae.** s. gave.
- Gae, gaes.** s. go, goes.
- Gaed, gade.** s. went.
- Gan.** began.
- Gane.** s. gone.
- Gang.** s. go.
- Gar.** s. make.
- Gart, garred.** s. made.
- Gear, geir.** s. geer, goods, furniture.
- Geid.** s. gave.

VOL. III.

## H.

- Ha'.** s. hall.
- Hame.** home.
- Haus bane.** s. p. 71. the neck-bone (halse-bone) a phrase for the neck.
- Hee's.** s. he shall: also, he has.
- Hey-day guise,** p. 206. frolick; sportive frolicksome manner\*.

A 2

Heathen-

\* This word is perhaps in p. 206. corruptly given; being apparently the same with HEYDEQUIES, or HEYDEGUIVES, which occurs in Spencer, and means a "wild frolick dance." Johnf. Dict.



Heatheness. *the heathen part of the world.*

Hem. 'em, *them.*

Hente. (Introd.) *held, pulled.*

Heo. (Introd.) *they.*

Her, hare. *their.*

Hett, hight. *bid, call, command.*

Hewkes. *heralds coats.*

Hind. s. *behind.*

Hings. s. *hangs.*

Hip, hep. *the berry, which contains the stones or seeds of the dog-rose.*

Hir; hir lain. s. *her; herself alone.*

Hole. *whole.*

Honde. *hand.*

Hooly. s. *slowly.*

Hose. *stockings.*

Huggle. *bug, clasp.*

Hyt. (Introd.) *it.*

## I.

Ilfardly. s. *ill-favouredly, uglily.*

Ilka. s. *each, every one.*

Impe. *a little demon.*

Ingle. s. *fire.*

Jow. s. *joll, or jowl.*

Ireful. *angry, furious.*

Ise. s. *I shall.*

## K.

Kame. s. *comb.*

Kameing. s. *combing.*

Kantle. *piece, corner. p. 27.*

Kauk. s. *chalk.*

Keel. s. *raddle.*

Kempt. *combing.*

Ken. s. *know.*

Kever-chefes. *bandkerchiefs. (Vid. Introd.)*

Kilted. s. *tucked up.*

Kirk. s. *church.*

Kirk-wa. s. p. 246. *church-wall: or perhaps church-yard-wall.*

Kirn. s. *churn.*

Kirtle. *a petticoat, woman's gown.*

Kith. *acquaintance.*

Knellan, knelland. s. *knelling, ringing the knell.*

Kyrtell. *vid. kirtle. in the Introd. it signifies a man's under-garment.*

## L.

Lacke. *want.*

Laith. s. *loth.*

Lamb's wool. *a cant phrase for ale and roasted apples. p. 184.*

Lang.

\* Bale in his Actes of Eng. Votaries (2d Part, fol. 53.) uses the word KYRTLE to signify a Monk's Frock. He says Roger Earl of Shrewsbury, when he was dying, sent "to Clunyake in France, for the KYRTLE of holy Hugh the Abbot there," &c.

- Lang. s. *long*.  
 Lap. s. *leaped*.  
 Largeffe. f. *give*.  
 Lee, lea. *field, pasture*.  
 Lee. s. *lie*.  
 Leech. *physician*.  
 Leefe. s. *lose*.  
 Leffe. (Introd.) *leefe, dear*.  
 Leid. s. *lyed*.  
 Lemman. *lover*.  
 Leugh. s. *laughed*.  
 Lewd. *ignorant, scandalous*.  
 Libbard. *Leopard*.  
 Libbard's-bane. *a herb*.  
 Lichtly. s. *lightly, easily, nimbly*.  
 Lig. s. *lie*.  
 Limitours. *friars licensed to beg within certain limits*.  
 Limitacione. *a certain precinct allowed to a limitour*.  
 Lither. *naughty, wicked, p. 48*.  
 Lo's, loed. s. *love, loved*.  
 Lothly. p. 18. (vid. lodlye, Gloss. Vol. 2.) *loathsome\**.  
 Lounge. (Introd.) *lung*.  
 Lourd, lour. s. *lever, rather*.  
 Lues, lue. s. *loves, love*.  
 Lyan, lyand. s. *lying*.  
 Lyftenyth. (Introd.) *listen*.  
 Mauge. *in spite of*.  
 Mavis. s. *a thrush*.  
 Maun. s. *must*.  
 Mawt. s. *malt*.  
 Meed. *reward*.  
 Micht. *might*.  
 Mickle. *much, great*.  
 Midge. *a small insect, a kind of gnat*.  
 Mintral. s. *minstrel musician*.  
 Minstrelsie. *music*.  
 Mirkie. *dark, black*.  
 Mishap. *misfortune*.  
 Mither. s. *mother*.  
 Moe. *more*.  
 Mold. *mould, ground*.  
 Monand. *moaning, bemoaning*.  
 More; originally and properly signified a bill. (from A. S. mop. mons.) but the hills of the North being generally full of bogs, a moor came to signify boggy marshy ground in general.  
 Morrownynge. *mornings*.  
 Mosses. *swampy grounds covered with moss*.  
 Mote, mought. *might*.  
 Mou. s. *mouth*.

## M.

- Mair. *more*.  
 Mait. s. *might*.  
 Mark. *a coin in value 13s. 4d.*

## N.

- Na. nae. s. *no*.  
 Naithing. s. *nothing*.  
 Nane. s. *none*.

A 2 2

New-

• The adverbial Terminations -SOME and -LY were applied indifferently by our old writers: thus, as we have *Lothly* for *Loathsome*, above; so we have *Ugsome* in a sense not very remote from *Ugly* in Lord SURREY's Version of Æn. 2d. viz.

“ In every place the UGSOME fightes I saw.”

Page [29.]

Newfangle, newfangled. *fond of novelty: of new fashions, &c.*

Nicht. s. *night.*

Noble. *a coin in value 6s. 8d.*

Norland. s. *northern.*

North-gales. *North Wales.*

Nurtured, educated. *bred up.*

## O.

Obraid. s. *upbraid.*

Ony. s. *any.*

Or. *ere, before.*—In p. 50. v. 41. *or seems to have the force of the Latin vel, and to signify even.*

Ou. (*Introd.*) *you.*

Out-brayde. *drew out, un-sheathed.*

Owre. s. *over.*

Owre-word. s. *the last word. The burden of a song.*

Owches. *bosses, or buttons of gold.*

## P.

Pall. *a cloak, or mantle of state.*

Palmer. *a pilgrim, who having been at the holy land, carried a palm branch in his hand.*

Paramour. *gallant, lover, mistress.*

Partake. p. 198. *participate, assign to.*

Pattering. *murmuring, mumbling, from the manner in which the Pater-noster was anciently hurried over, in a low inarticulate voice.*

Paynim. *pagan.*

Pearlins. s. p. 71. *a coarse sort of bone-lace.*

Peer: peerless. *equal: without equal.*

Peering. *peeping, looking narrowly.*

Perill. *danger.*

Philomené. *Philomel, the nightingale.*

Plaine. *complain.*

Plein. *complain.*

Porcupig. *porcupine. f. porcupic.*

Poterner. p. 3. *perhaps pocket, or pouch. Pautoniere in Fr. is a shepherd's scrip. (vid. Cotgrave.)*

Piece. s. p. 129. *a little.*

Preas, prese. *press.*

Pricked. *spurred forward, travelled a good round pace.*

Prowels. *bravery, valour, military gallantry.*

Puissant. *strong, powerful.*

Purfel. *an ornament of embroidery.*

Purfelled. *embroidered.*

## Q.

Quail. *shrink, flinch, yield.*

Quay, quhey, s. *a young heifer, called a whie in Yorksbire.*

Quean, sorry, *base woman.*

Quell. *subdue. also, kill.*

Quelch. *a blow or bang.*

Quha. s. *who.*

Quhair. s. *where.*

Quhan, whan. s. *when.*

Quhaneer. s. *whene'er.*

Quhen. s. *when.*

Quick. *alive, living.*

Quitt. *requite.*

Quo. *quoth.*

Rads.

## R.

Rade. s. *rode*.  
 Raife. s. *rose*.  
 Reade, rede, s. *advise*.  
 Reeve. *bailiff*.  
 Renneth, renning. *runneth, running*.  
 Rest. *berest*.  
 Register. *the officer who keeps the public register*.  
 Riall. (Intro.) *royal*.  
 Riddle. p. 79, 80. *seems to be a vulg. idiom for unriddle; or is perhaps a corruption of reade, i. e. advise*.  
 Rin. s. *run*. Rin my errand. p. 91. *a contracted way of speaking for "run on my errand."* The pronoun is omitted. So the Fr. say. *faire message*.  
 Rood. *cross, crucifix*.  
 Route. p. 101. *go about, travel*.  
 Rudd. *red, ruddy*.  
 Rud. *red, deep red, ruddy*.  
 Ruth. *pity*.  
 Ruthfull. *rueful, woeful*.

## S.

Sa, fae. s. *so*.  
 Saft. s. *soft*.  
 Saim. s. *same*.  
 Sair. s. *sore*.  
 Sall. s. *shall*.  
 Sarke. s. *shirt*.  
 Saut. s. *salt*.  
 Say, essay. *attempt*.  
 Scant. *scarce: item, p. 259. scantiness*.  
 Seely. *silly*.

Seething. *boiling*.  
 Sed. *said*.  
 Sel, fell. s. *self*.  
 Sen. s. *since*.  
 Seneschall. *master of the ceremonies*.  
 Sey. s. p. 71. *say, a kind of woollen stuff*.  
 Shee's. s. *she shall*.  
 Sheene. *shining*.  
 Shield-bone. p. 106. *the blade-bone: a common phrase in the North*.  
 Shent. *shamed, disgraced, abused*.  
 Shepens, shipens. *cow-houses*. p. 210. A. S. *Scypen*.  
 Shimmered. s. *glittered*.  
 Sho, scho. s. *she*.  
 Shoone. *shoes*.  
 Shope. *shaped*.  
 Shread. *cut into small pieces*.  
 Shreeven, shriven. *confessed her sins*.  
 Shullen. *shall*.  
 Sic, sich. *such*.  
 Sick-like. s. *such-like*.  
 Sighan, fighand. s. *fighing*.  
 Siller. s. *silver*.  
 Sith. *since*.  
 Skinkled. s. *glittered*.  
 Slaited. s. *whetted; or perhaps, wiped*.  
 Sleath. *slayeth*.  
 Slee. *slay*.  
 Sna', snaw. s. *snow*.  
 Sooth. *truth, true*.  
 Soth, sothe. *ditto*.  
 Sould. s. *should*.  
 Souldan, soldan, souldan. *sultan*.  
 Spack. s. *spake*.  
 Sped. *speeded, succeeded*.  
 Speik. s. *speak*.

- Speir. s. spere, speare, speere, spire. *ask, inquire* \*.
- Speir. s. spear.
- Spill. *spoil, destroy, kill.*
- Spillan, spilland. s. *spilling.*
- Spurging. *froth that purges out.*
- Squellh. *a blow, or bang.*
- Stean. s. *stone.*
- Sterte. *started.*
- Steven. *voice, sound.*
- Stint. *stop.*
- Stound, stonde. (Introd.) *space, moment, hour, time.*
- Stowre. *strong, robust, fierce.*
- Stower, stowre. *sir, disturbance, fight.*
- Stude, stuid. s. *flood.*
- Summere. p. 102. *a sumpter horse*
- Surcease. *cease.*
- Sune. s. *soon.*
- Sweere, swire. *neck.*
- Syne. s. *then, afterwards.*
- T.
- Teene. *sorrow, grief.*
- Thewes. *manners.* In p. 12. *it signifies limbs.*
- Than. s. *then.*
- Thair. s. *there.*
- Thir. s. *this, these.*
- Tho. *then.*
- Thrall. *captive.*
- Thrall. *captivity.*
- Thralldome. *ditto.*
- Thrang. *close.*
- Thrilled. *twirled, turned round.*
- Thropes. *villages.*
- Thocht. *thought.*
- Tist. s. *puff of wind.*
- Tirled. *twirled, turned round.*
- Tone, t'one. *the one.*
- Tor. *a tower; also a high-pointed rock, or bill.*
- Tres-hardie; f. *thrice-hardy.*
- Trenchant. f. *cutting.*
- Triest furth. s. *draw forth to an assignation.*
- Trifurcate. *three-forked, three-pointed.*
- Trow. *believe, trust; also, wearily.*
- Troth. *truth, faith, fidelity.*
- Tush. *an interjection of contempt, or impatience.*
- Twa. s. *two.* Twayne. *two.*
- U.
- Venu. (Introd.) *approach, coming.*
- Unbethought. p. 49. *for he thought. So Unloole for Loole.*
- Unctuous. *fat, clammy, oily.*
- Undermeles. *afternoons.*
- Unkempt. *uncombed.*
- Ure. *use.*
- W.
- Wadded. p. 4. *perhaps from woad: i. e. of a light blue colour †.*
- Wae. waefo'. s. *woe, woeful.*
- Wad.

\* So CHAUCER, in his Rhyme of Sir Thopas.

— “ He soughte north and south,  
“ And ott' he SPIRED with his mouth.”

i. e. “inquired”. Nor SPIED, as in the New Edit. of Cant. Tales, Vol. II. p. 234.

† Taylor, in his Hist. of Gavel-kind, p. 49. says, “Bright, “from the British word *Brith*, which signifies their *wadde-co-lour*, which was a light blue. Minshew's diction.”

- Wad.** s. walde. *would.*  
**Walker.** a fuller of cloth.  
**Waltered.** weltered. rolled a-  
long. Also, wallowed.  
**Waly.** an interjection of grief.  
**Wame, wem.** s. belly.  
**Warde.** s. advise, forewarn.  
**Wassel.** drinking, good cheer.  
**Wat.** s. wet. Also, knew.  
**Wate.** s. blamed. Præt. of  
wyte. to blame.  
**Wax.** to grow, become.  
**Wayward.** perverse.  
**Weale.** welfare.  
**Weare-in.** s. drive in gently.  
**Weede.** clothing, dress.  
**Weel.** well. Also, we'll.  
**Weird.** wizard, witch. Pro-  
perly, fate, destiny.  
**Welkin.** the sky.  
**Well away.** exclam. of pity.  
**Wem.** (Introd.) hurt.  
**Wende, weened.** thought.  
**Wend.** to go.  
**Werryed.** worried.  
**Wha.** s. who.  
**Whair.** s. where.  
**Whan.** s. when.  
**Whilk.** s. which.  
**Whit.** joy.  
**Whittles.** knives.  
**Wi.** s. with.  
**Wight.** human creature, man  
or woman.  
**Wild-worm.** serpent.  
**Windar,** p. 323, perhaps the  
contraction of Windhover, a  
kind of hawk.  
**Wis.** know.  
**Wit, weet.** know, understand.  
**Woe.** woeful, sorrowful.
- Wode, wod.** wood. Also mad.  
**Woe-man.** a sorrowful man.  
**Woe-worth.** woe be to [you]  
A. S. worthan. (*feri*) to be,  
to become.  
**Wolde.** would.  
**Wonde** (Introd.) wound, winded  
**Wood, wode.** mad, furious.  
**Wood-wroth.** s. furiously ex-  
raged.  
**Wot.** know, think.  
**Wow.** s. exclam. of wonder.  
**Wracke.** ruin, destruction.  
**Wynne, win.** joy.  
**Wyt, wit, weet.** know.  
**Wyte.** blame.
- Y.
- Yaned.** yawned.  
**Yate.** gate.  
**Y-built.** built.  
**Ychulle.** (Introd.) I shall.  
**Yese.** s. ye shall.  
**Ylke, ilk.** same. That ylk,  
that same.  
**Ylythe.** (Introd.) listen.  
**Yode.** went.  
**Ys. is. Yf. if. Yn. in.**  
**Yftonge.** (Introd.) stung.  
**Y-wrought.** wrought.  
**Y-wys.** truly, verily.
- Z.
- Ze.** s. ye. zee're. s. ye are.  
**Zees.** s. ye shall.  
**Zellow.** s. yellow.  
**Zet.** s. yet.  
**Zong.** s. young.  
**Zou.** s. you. zour. s. your.  
**Zour-lane, your-lane.** s. alone,  
by yourself.  
**Zouth.** s. youth.

THE END OF THE GLOSSARY.

## ADDITIONAL NOTES.

Page 27.

*Strada in his Prolusions has ridiculed the story of the giant's mantle composed of the beards of kings.*

Page 64.

*In the Bodleyan catalogue under Tho. Campion, occurs a Relation of the Entertainment made by the lord Knowles for queen Anne, at Cawsome. Lond. 1613. 4to.*

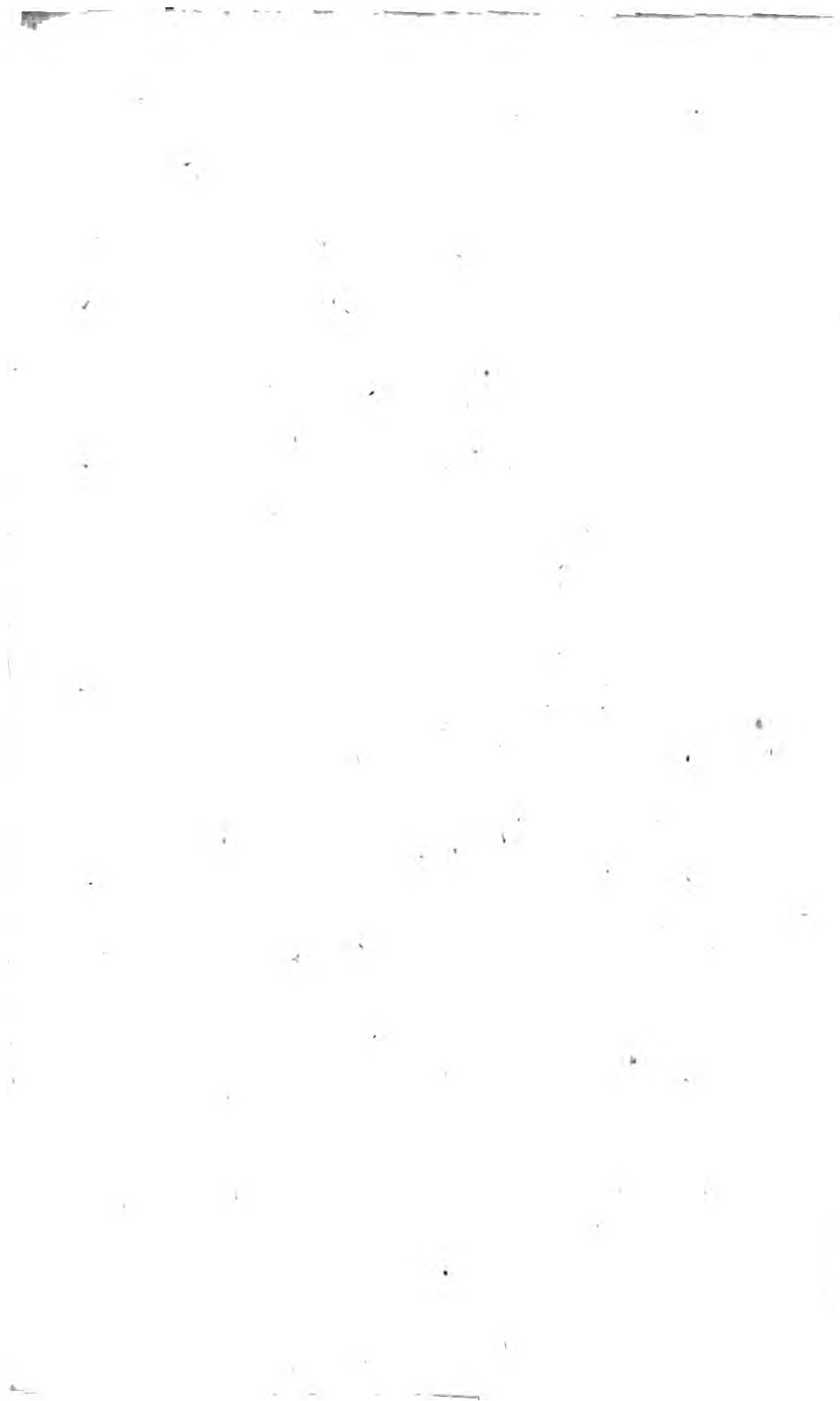
Page 202.

*Since this ballad was first printed off, the Editor hath seen an ancient black-letter copy, containing some variations, and intitled, "The merry pranks of Robin Good-fellow. To the tune of Dulcina, &c." See p. 152.*

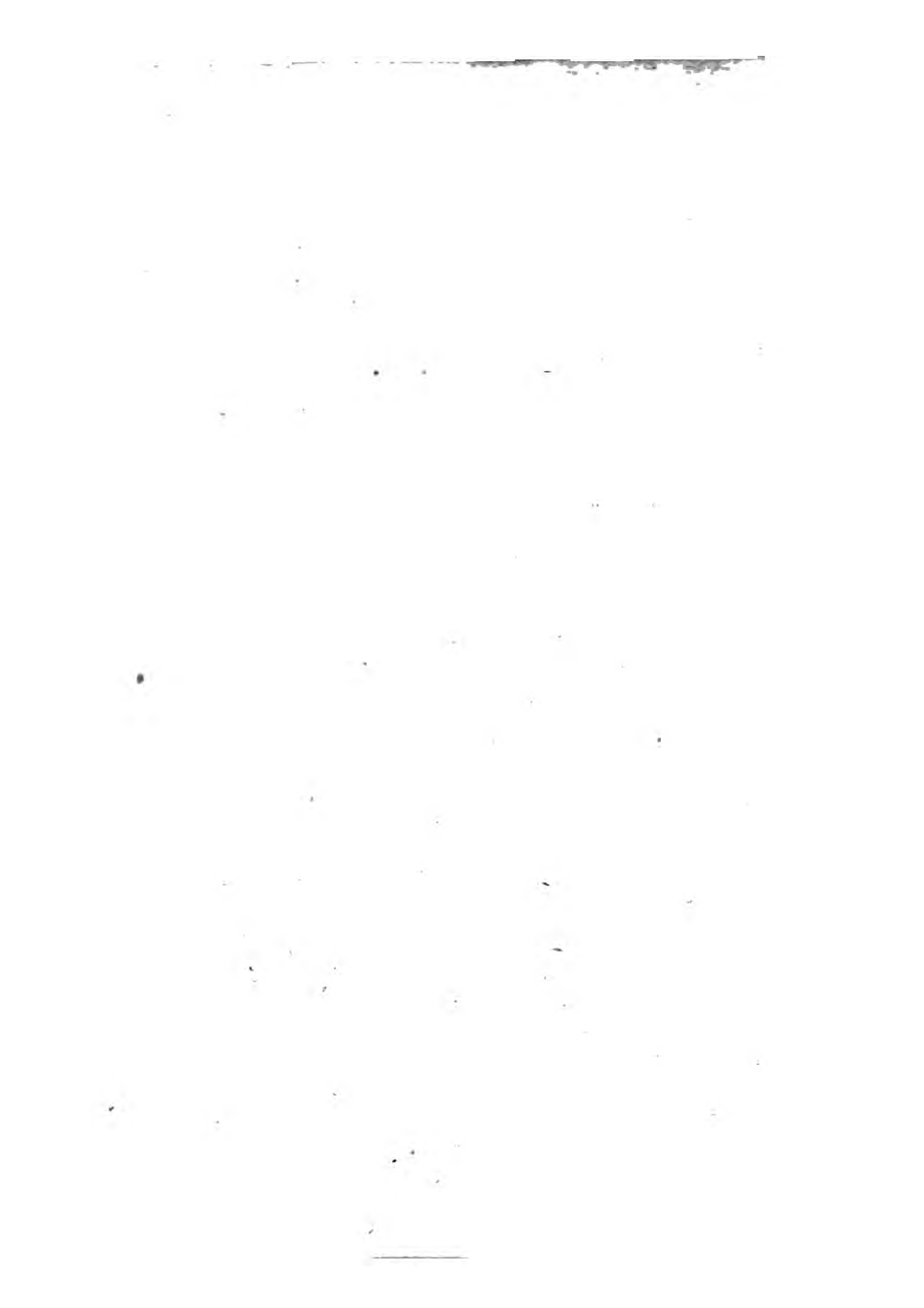
*To this copy were prefixed two wooden cuts of ROBIN GOOD-FELLOW, which seem to represent the dresses in which this whimsical character was formerly exhibited on the stage. To gatify the curious these are engraven below.*

THE END OF VOLUME THE THIRD.









\_\_\_\_\_

